

National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior
Intermountain Region



Chiricahua National Monument – Faraway Ranch

Cultural Landscape Report

August 2013



Parts One and Two:
History, Analysis and Treatment

Chiricahua National Monument – Faraway Ranch

Cultural Landscape Report

August 2013

Completed by

The University of Arizona College of Architecture, Landscape Architecture and Planning, School of Landscape Architecture with Contributions by Mundus Bishop Landscape Architecture and Planning

Recommended:

Victoria D. De... 9/23/2013
Program Manager, Historic Preservation Programs date

Concurred:

Paul W. Jones 9/13/13
for Superintendent, Chiricahua National Monument date

Approved:

Yanna E. Joss 9/27/13
Acting Regional Director, Intermountain Region date

Chiricahua National Monument – Faraway Ranch

Cultural Landscape Report

Parts One and Two: History Analysis, and Treatment

District-Wide Treatment

PREPARED FOR:
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
INTERMOUNTAIN REGION
CHIRICAHUA NATIONAL MONUMENT

PREPARED BY:

LAURI MACMILLAN JOHNSON, PRINCIPAL INVESTIGATOR
HELEN ERICKSON, GRADUATE ASSISTANT
SCHOOL OF LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE AND PLANNING
UNIVERSITY OF ARIZONA
P.O. BOX 210075
TUCSON, ARIZONA 85721
DSCESU COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT NUMBER: H1200050003

MUNDUS BISHOP
LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE AND PLANNING
2601 BLAKE STREET, SUITE 300
DENVER, COLORADO 80205
CONTRACT NO. 1443C2000080900
TASK ORDER NO. T8630100031

AUGUST 2013

This page intentionally left blank.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

List of Figures	v
Chapter 1. Executive Summary	1
Part One	
Chapter 2. Introduction and Overview	
Project Objectives	9
Project History	10
Revisions of Previous Work	11
Report Organization	12
Methodology	14
Treatment Terminology	16
Landscape Character Areas	17
Management Issues and Summary	19
Key Findings	20
Chapter 3. Landscape History and Existing Conditions	
Introduction	23
Historic Land Use	23
Chronology of Related Events and Development	25
Landscape History Narrative by Historic Periods	
Apache Subsistence and Resistance 1875-1886	26
Stafford Homestead Period 1879-1888	28
Erickson Ranch Period 1889-1916	30
Guest Ranch Period 1917-1960s	31
Ranch Twilight Period 1960s-1977	33
NPS Period 1978-2013	33
Summary of Existing Conditions	33

Chapter 4. Analysis and Evaluation	
Introduction	39
Background	39
Statement of Significance	40
Period of Significance 1879-1977	42
List of Primary Contributing Features	44
Part Two	
Chapter 5. Treatment Recommendations	
Primary Treatment Approach	49
District-Wide Treatment	51
Existing Condition Assessment, Analyses and Recommendations	
Northern Hills Character Area	61
Creek and Wash Character Area	71
Southern Hills and Ranch Road Character Area	93
Working Ranch Character Area	119
Main House Character Area	147
Meadow Character Area	189
Stafford Cabin Character Area	225
Cemetery Character Area	241
Chapter 6. Implementation and Project Phasing	
Implementation and Project Phasing	259
Appendices	
Future Considerations	263
Bibliography	265
Archival Resources	269

National Park Service Condition Ratings	271
Additional Resources	273
National Register Nomination (1980)	
National Register Amendment (2009)	
1984 Recommendations	
Glossary	

This page intentionally left blank.

LIST OF FIGURES

Chapter 2– Introduction And Overview

<i>Figure 2 - 1. Extent of the Horseshoe 2 Fire on 6/17/2011 (inciweb.org, 2011). Asterisks, from left to right, indicate protected resources: Cemetery, Faraway Ranch structures, Staff Building and Visitor Center.</i>	10
<i>Figure 2 - 2. USGS Map of Faraway Ranch Historic District (USGS, 1996). The dashed blue outline indicates the boundary of the district and CLR study area.</i>	13
<i>Figure 2 - 3. Orthophoto of Faraway Ranch Historic District in the Bonita Creek Basin (adapted from Google Earth, 2011).</i>	13
<i>Figure 2 - 4. Orthophoto of continuous area of Faraway Ranch Historic District (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).</i>	14
<i>Figure 2 - 5. Revised Faraway Ranch Historic District Character Areas, no including non-contiguous Cemetery Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).</i>	17

Chapter 3 – Landscape History And Existing Conditions

<i>Figure 3 - 1. Chronology of Faraway Ranch Historic District.</i>	26
<i>Figure 3 - 2. View of the valley around 1900. Irrigation ditch to the west of the Stafford Cabin is circled in red (CHIR 86:16:0856).</i>	29

Chapter 4 – Analysis And Evaluation

<i>Figure 4 - 1. Table of Contributing Features.</i>	47
--	----

Chapter 5 - Treatment Recommendations

<i>Figure 5 - 1. Fire damage along Newton's Wash, south of Ranch Road where it crosses the wash (Erickson, 2012).</i>	53
<i>Figure 5 - 2. Recommended circulation routes for Faraway Ranch (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).</i>	55
<i>Figure 5 - 3. Proposed visitor circuits for Faraway Ranch (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).</i>	55
<i>Figure 5 - 4. Examples of existing signage at Faraway Ranch (Erickson, 2011).</i>	58

Chapter 5a – Northern Hills Character Area

<i>Figure 5A - 1. Location of Northern Hills Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).</i>	61
<i>Figure 5A - 2. Schematic plan of Northern Hills Character Area (after Torres and Baumler, 1984).</i>	61
<i>Figure 5A - 3. Boundary between Erickson and Stafford homesteads.</i>	62
<i>Figure 5A - 4. Main House in snow, ca. 1920s (annotated, from WACC 24:2037).</i>	63
<i>Figure 5A - 5. Main House, 1922 (annotated, from Arizona Historical Society #63648).</i>	63
<i>Figure 5A - 6. Main House with field wall in background (Erickson, 2011).</i>	64
<i>Figure 5A - 7. Field wall on hillside, looking southeast across Bonita Creek (Erickson, 2012).</i>	64
<i>Figure 5A - 8. Hillside wall, looking downslope toward Bonita Creek, from the Northern Hills (Erickson, 2012).</i>	65
<i>Figure 5A - 9. Closeup of hillside wall (Erickson, 2012).</i>	65
<i>Figure 5A - 10. C.C.C. dump site (Erickson, 2012).</i>	66
<i>Figure 5A - 11. List of contributing features, Northern Hills Character Area.</i>	67

Chapter 5b – Creek And Wash Character Area

Figure 5B - 1. Location of Creek and Wash Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2011).	71
Figure 5B - 2. Schematic plan of Creek and Wash Character Area (after Torres and Bumler, 1984).	72
Figure 5B - 3. Orthophoto of Creek and Wash Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2011).	72
Figure 5B - 4. Cropped photograph from Neil's Rock looking west, ca. 1900s, indicating location of Stafford orchard and irrigation ditch (CHIR 86:16:4488).	74
Figure 5B - 5. View of the valley from Neil's Rock, looking west, ca. 1908, showing Bonita Creek, right, and Newton's Wash, in center (CHIR 86:16:B2F8).	75
Figure 5B - 6. Faraway horses along Bonita Creek, 1938. The embankment wall is visible in the center right of the photograph. There are few identifiable historical photographs that include the creek or wash (WACC 86: 16:0728).	77
Figure 5B - 7. Bridge across Newton's Wash, 1983 (Illustration 41 from <i>The Archeology of Faraway Ranch</i>).	78
Figure 5B - 8. Bridge across Newton's Wash, looking west (Erickson, 2011).	78
Figure 5B - 9. Bridge across Newton's Wash, with footings of older bridge visible in foreground (Erickson, 2012).	78
Figure 5B - 10. Stone-reinforced channel of Newton's Wash to the left of the Cowboy House, bridge in background. Note large junipers (<i>Juniperus deppeana</i>) along bank, as well as remnant apricot tree (<i>Prunus</i> sp.) in center (Erickson, 2011).	79
Figure 5B - 11. Old Bridge Foundations and ranch road ford across Newton's Wash, looking south from existing bridge (Erickson, 2012).	80
Figure 5B - 12. Stone embankment wall along Newton's Wash, south of ranch road, looking south (Erickson, 2012).	81
Figure 5B - 13. Bonita Creek retaining wall to the west of the corral in Working Ranch area (Erickson, 2012).	82
Figure 5B - 14. Bonita Creek retaining wall, Meadow area (Erickson, 2012).	83
Figure 5B - 15. Concrete dam on Bonita Creek, east of Stafford Cabin (Erickson, 2012).	84
Figure 5B - 16. List of contributing features, Creek and Wash Character Area.	86
Figure 5B - 17. Fire-damaged vegetation along Bonita Creek, near Meadow area, looking northeast (Erickson, 2012).	88
Figure 5B - 18. Fire-damaged vegetation, looking north along Newton's Wash from ranch road ford (Erickson, 2012).	88

Chapter 5c – Southern Hills Character Area

Figure 5C - 1. Location of Southern Hills and Ranch Road Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).	93
Figure 5C - 2. Schematic plan of Southern Hills and Ranch Road Character Area (after Torres and Baumler, 1984).	94
Figure 5C - 3. Alignment of Ranch Road (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).	96
Figure 5C - 4. Anna McKay Riggs on Ranch Road, perhaps in the late 1940s, looking northwest (WACC 17:97:1352).	97
Figure 5C - 5. Ranch Road, perhaps in the 1930s, looking northwest (WACC 17:97:1352).	98
Figure 5C - 6. Ranch Road after Horseshoe 2 Fire, looking west (Erickson, 2011).	98
Figure 5C - 7. Layout of the Buffalo Soldiers Camp (after Tagg, 1987).	99
Figure 5C - 8. Garfield Monument ca. 1910 (WACC 17:19:0854).	100
Figure 5C - 9. Remains of Garfield Monument and ranch roads ca. 1910 (CHIR 86:16:0851).	100
Figure 5C - 10. Garfield Monument and ranch road in 1920s (WACC 17:19:0854).	101
Figure 5C - 11. Garfield Fireplace, exterior of Main House (CHIR 86:16:0849).	102
Figure 5C - 12. Garfield Fireplace, interior of Main House (CHIR 86:16:0852).	102
Figure 5C - 13. Drawing of Military Lookout (after Tagg).	103

Figure 5C - 14. Ed Riggs (right) and unidentified man looking north from the Military Lookout, ca. 1930 (WACC 17:92:0748).	104
Figure 5C - 15. Military Lookout, facing northwest (Erickson, 2011).	105
Figure 5C - 16. View of Main House and water tanks from Military Lookout, facing north (Erickson, 2011).	106
Figure 5C - 17. Unidentified features, possibly water tanks, in the Southern Hills (Erickson, 2012).	106
Figure 5C - 18. View of the site of the Military Lookout and the Southern Hill above the Main House, from the Northern Hills looking south (Erickson, 2012).	107
Figure 5C - 19. Neil Erickson at Neil's Rock at the eastern end of the Faraway Ranch District, looking west with valley view below (CHIR 86:16:0856).	108
Figure 5C - 20. View of Neil's Rock, looking west, historic juniper on left (Erickson, 2011).	108
Figure 5C - 21. View from Neil's Rock area, looking west, 1927 (CHIR 86:16:B2F8).	109
Figure 5C - 22. View looking west across valley from Neil's Rock (Erickson, 2011).	109
Figure 5C - 23. The Bunkhouse, looking southwest (Erickson, 2011).	110
Figure 5C - 24. List of contributing features, Southern Hills Area.	111

Chapter 5d – Working Ranch Character Area

Figure 5D - 1. Location of Working Ranch Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).	119
Figure 5D - 2. Schematic plan of Working Ranch Character Area (after Torres and Baumler, 1948).	120
Figure 5D - 3. Orthophoto of Working Ranch Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2011).	121
Figure 5D - 4. Entrance trail to Working Ranch from NPS parking lot (Erickson, 2011).	123
Figure 5D - 5. Faraway cattle, 1933, location unknown (CHIR 86:16:0724).	124
Figure 5D - 6. Horses at watering trough in corral (CHIR 86:16:0724).	124
Figure 5D - 7. Watering trough, pole fences, gate, corral, looking west (Erickson, 2012).	125
Figure 5D - 8. Barn and corral, ca. 1925 (CHIR 86:16:B2F6).	125
Figure 5D - 9. Bar and corral, looking east (Erickson, 2012).	126
Figure 5D - 10. Barn/tack room, looking northeast (Erickson, 2011).	126
Figure 5D - 11. Barn/tack room, looking east (Erickson, 2012).	127
Figure 5D - 12. View of Working Ranch with windmill in center, n.d. but possibly 1920s (CHIR 86:16:B2F8).	127
Figure 5D - 13. Stock tank, ca. 1920s, looking north (WACC 17:93:0810). Note large oak on left.	128
Figure 5D - 14. Stock tank, looking north (Erickson, 2012).	128
Figure 5D - 15. Stock tank and windmill, looking north, n.d. (WACC:23:7, ii).	129
Figure 5D - 16. Windmill and stock tank, looking south (Erickson, 2011).	130
Figure 5D - 17. Detail of stock tank wall (Erickson, 2011).	130
Figure 5D - 18. Corral with Lillian Riggs, 1918, looking north (WACC 16:91:0796). Note large oak in background.	131
Figure 5D - 19. Corral, looking north (Erickson, 2011).	131
Figure 5D - 20. Horse with pole fencing a chute in background, 1933 (CHIR86:16:0725).	132
Figure 5D - 21. Pole fencing, gate and chute (Erickson, 2012).	132
Figure 5D - 22. Tool shed with trash piled nearby (Erickson, 2012).	133
Figure 5D - 23. Piled trash in Working Ranch area (Erickson, 2012).	133
Figure 5D - 24. Bucket and ring on east side of barn/tackroom (Erickson, 2012).	134
Figure 5D - 25. Cowboy House (Erickson, 2011). Note remaining apricot tree (<i>Prunus sp.</i>) in center, overshadowed by junipers (<i>Juniperus deppeana</i>).	134
Figure 5D - 26. Stone wall/embankment wall along creek, facing west. (Erickson, 2012).	135
Figure 5D - 27. Types of fencing, looking northeast towards Barn/Tack Room (Erickson, 2011).	135
Figure 5D - 28. Storage shed (Erickson, 2012).	136
Figure 5D - 29. NPS comfort station (Erickson, 2012).	136
Figure 5D - 30. NPS parking lot, facing east towards Working Ranch (Erickson, 2012).	137
Figure 5D - 31. Table of contributing features, Working Ranch Area.	139

Chapter 5e – Main House Character Area

Figure 5E - 1. Location of Main House Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).	147
Figure 5E - 2. Schematic plan of Main House Character Area (adapted from Torres and Baumler, 1984).	148
Figure 5E - 3. Main House Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).	149
Figure 5E - 4. Main House, 1908, from military lookout in Southern Hills (WACC 17:95:0855).	151
Figure 5E - 5. Main House in snow, ca. 1917 (WACC 17:97:1334).	152
Figure 5E - 6. Main House with Neil's office, n.d. (WACC 86:16:B2F16).	152
Figure 5E - 7. Main House from military lookout in Southern Hills (Erickson, 2011).	153
Figure 5E - 8. Main House from Southern Hills, with garage, pig pen and chicken coop in middle left, 1920s (WACC 102:1449).	154
Figure 5E - 9. Tennis court, 1918 (WACC 17:97:1340). Field observation suggests that the court was located in the southeast corner of the Main House area. This is confirmed by photo AHS 63648, held by the Arizona Historical Society, Tucson, AZ.	155
Figure 5E - 10. Chicken coop, n.d. (CHIR 93:880).	156
Figure 5E - 11. View of Main House from Northern Hills, 1920s (CHIR 18:102:1448).	157
Figure 5E - 12. View of Main House from Northern Hills (Erickson, 2011).	157
Figure 5E - 13. Neil's Den/Office/Garage 1931 (CHIR 86:16:B2F4).	158
Figure 5E - 14. Neil's Den/Office/Garage (Erickson 2012). Note erosion compared to Figure 5E – 14.159	
Figure 5E - 15. West side of Main House with cotoneaster (<i>Cotoneaster hupehensis</i>), n.d. (CHIR 86:16:0889)	159
Figure 5E - 16. West side of Main House with cotoneaster (<i>Cotoneaster hupehensis</i>) (Erickson, 2012).	160
Figure 5E - 17. Northwest corner of Main House Yard with <i>pyracantha</i> (<i>Pyracantha</i> sp.) (Erickson, 2012).	161
Figure 5E - 18. Flagstone path and spirea (<i>Spirea prunifolia</i>), 1960 (CHIR 17:95:0865).	161
Figure 5E - 19. Flagstone path and spirea (<i>Spirea prunifolia</i>) (Erickson, 2012).	161
Figure 5E - 20. Emma Erickson and child, in front of Main House terraced wall, looking south, 1950 (CHIR 93:877). Note <i>vinca</i> (<i>Vinca minor</i>) against wall.	162
Figure 5E - 21. Main House terraced wall, looking southeast (Erickson, 2012).	163
Figure 5E - 22. Main House front yard terraced wall at gate, with <i>vinca</i> (<i>Vinca minor</i>) and wild grape (<i>vitis</i> sp.) (Erickson, 2012)	163
Figure 5E - 23. Lillian Riggs and grandchildren with pear trees and remnant orchard, in front of Main House, looking east, 1973 (CHIR 86:16:0186).	164
Figure 5E - 24. Main House with flowering pear trees (<i>Pyrhus communis</i>), Irwin post card, 1922 (CHIR 86:16:B2F15).	164
Figure 5E - 25. Main House with flowering pear trees (<i>Pyrhus communis</i>), Irwin post card, 1920s (WACC – uncatalogued).	165
Figure 5E - 26. Main House (Erickson, 2011).	165
Figure 5E - 27. Departing guests, n.d. (CHIR 86:16:0323).	166
Figure 5E - 28. Arizona cypresses (<i>Cupressus arizonica</i>) behind Main House (Erickson, 2011).	167
Figure 5E - 29. Garage (Erickson, 2012).	167
Figure 5E - 30. Remains of pig pen (Erickson, 2012).	168
Figure 5E - 31. Generator House and possible Chicken Coop foundation (Erickson, 2011).	168
Figure 5E - 32. Woman (Emma?) feeding chickens north of Main House, looking north, n.d. (CHIR 86:16:0135).	169
Figure 5E - 33. Looking north towards Bonita Creek, woman with pigs, chickens and turkey, n.d. (CHIR 86:16:0802).	169
Figure 5E - 34. Swimming Pool, n.d. (WACC 17:97:51).	170
Figure 5E - 35. Swimming Pool, n.d. (CHIR 86:16:7281).	170
Figure 5E - 36. Swimming Pool with diving board, garden behind to north, n.d. (CHIR 7281).	171
Figure 5E - 37. Swimming Pool (Erickson, 2012).	172

<i>Figure 5E - 38. Swimming pool terrace with unknown woman (CHIR 86:16:0781).</i>	173
<i>Figure 5E - 39. Terracing behind Main House, looking southeast (Erickson, 2012).</i>	174
<i>Figure 5E - 40. Garden behind Main House, looking east/southeast (Erickson, 2012).</i>	174
<i>Figure 5E - 41. Trail to Main House through Working Ranch area (Erickson, 2011).</i>	175
<i>Figure 5E - 42. Memorial tree in front yard honoring lost Ranger Paul Braxton Fugate (Erickson, 2012).</i>	177
<i>Figure 5E - 43. Functional Sections of the Main House Character Area (after Torres and Baumler, 1984).</i>	177
<i>Figure 5E - 44. Main House. Note placement of signage. (Erickson, 2011).</i>	178
<i>Figure 5E - 45. National Register signage competes with historic signage feature.</i>	179
<i>Figure 5E - 46. List of contributing features, Main House area.</i>	180
<i>Figure 5E - 47. Proposed Revision of Entry Sequence for the Historic District.</i>	183

Chapter 5f – Meadow Character Area

<i>Figure 5F - 1. Location of Meadow Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).</i>	189
<i>Figure 5F - 2. Schematic plan of Meadow Character Area (after Torres and Baumler, 1984).</i>	190
<i>Figure 5F - 3. Orthophoto of Meadow Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).</i>	190
<i>Figure 5F - 4. Lillian Rigg's sketch of Meadow Area, looking west from Neil's Rock, ca. 1950s (CHIR 86:16:B2F1).</i>	191
<i>Figure 5F - 5. View of valley looking west from Neil's Rock, 1908 (WACC 17:95:0856).</i>	193
<i>Figure 5F - 6. View of valley looking west from Neil's Rock (MB P1050348.JPG, 2010).</i>	194
<i>Figure 5F - 7. Orchard and vegetable garden grid, looking west from Neil's Rock, ca. 1900s (CHIR 130:7242).</i>	194
<i>Figure 5F - 8. Meadow, showing property line road and field grid after 1915-16, looking northeast from military lookout (CHIR 86:16:B1F16).</i>	195
<i>Figure 5F - 9. Main House and Stafford access road to creek, looking north, 1908 (WACC 17:95:0855).</i>	195
<i>Figure 5F - 10. View of valley looking west from Neil's Rock, ca. 1950s (CHIR 86:16:0868). Note location of Martha Stark Cabin.</i>	196
<i>Figure 5F - 11. Martha Stark Cabin, looking northeast from military outlook, ca. 1950s (CHIR 86:16:0868).</i>	196
<i>Figure 5F - 12. Martha Stark cabin, looking northeast, 1961 (CHIR 93:862).</i>	197
<i>Figure 5F - 13. Martha Stark Cabin, looking north, 1962 (CHIR 93:893).</i>	197
<i>Figure 5F - 14. Location of non-extant Martha Stark Cabin, looking east along Bonita Creek trail (Erickson, 2012).</i>	198
<i>Figure 5F - 15. Field edge wall, looking north (Erickson, 2012).</i>	198
<i>Figure 5F - 16. Closeup of field edge wall, looking northeast, near Bonita Creek trail (Erickson, 2012).</i>	199
<i>Figure 5F - 17. Juniper fence posts in meadow along Bonita Creek trail, at right angle with field edge wall, looking west (Erickson, 2012).</i>	199
<i>Figure 5F - 18. Juniper fence post with coiled wire in meadow, along Bonita Creek trail, looking south (Erickson, 2012).</i>	200
<i>Figure 5F - 19. Level topography of meadow, looking northwest from the Ranch Road (MB P1050155.JPG, 2010).</i>	200
<i>Figure 5F - 20. Panoramic view across meadow, looking east toward the 'Wonderland of Rocks'; Neil's Rock is in center right (MB P1040959.JPG, 2010).</i>	201
<i>Figure 5F - 21. View across meadow towards Main House and Southern Hills, from Bonita Creek trail (MB P1040959.JPG, 2010).</i>	201
<i>Figure 5F - 22. View across meadow, looking toward Northern Hills from Ranch Road (MB P1050144.JPG, 2010).</i>	202
<i>Figure 5F - 23. Existing circulation diagram for meadow area (MB Meadow Circulation.JPG, 2011).</i>	202
<i>Figure 5F - 24. Bonita Creek trail, along northern edge of meadow, looking west (MB P1050197.JPG, 2010).</i>	203

<i>Figure 5F - 25. Bonita Creek trail, looking east (Erickson, 2012). Note remains of Martha Stark Cabin, center top.</i>	204
<i>Figure 5F - 26. Cobblestone edge on Bonita Creek trail, near Martha Stark Cabin remnants (MB P1050201.JPG, 2010).</i>	205
<i>Figure 5F - 27. Clearing at diagonal pathway leading northeast to location of non-extant Martha Stark Cabin; typical condition of pathways (MB P1050138.JPG, 2010).</i>	205
<i>Figure 5F - 28. Windmill, looking west towards Main House, n.d. (CHIR 86:16:0873).</i>	206
<i>Figure 5F - 29. Well and pump at site of former windmill (MB DSC00592.JPG, 2010).</i>	206
<i>Figure 5F - 30. Meadow, looking west toward windmill site (Erickson 2012).</i>	207
<i>Figure 5F - 31. Looking east to cypresses and Stafford Cabin from Bonita Creek trail (Erickson, 2012).</i>	207
<i>Figure 5F - 32. Reveley Stafford gravesite, looking south (Erickson, 2012).</i>	208
<i>Figure 5F - 33. Traces of irrigation ditch near Ranch Road, facing north (Erickson, 2012).</i>	209
<i>Figure 5F - 34. Traces of irrigation ditch near ranch road, facing north (Erickson, 2012).</i>	210
<i>Figure 5F - 35. Piled stones (MB DSC00626.JPG, 2010).</i>	210
<i>Figure 5F - 36. Cast iron post (MB DSC00638.JPG, 2010).</i>	211
<i>Figure 5F - 37. Cast iron drainage pipe (MB DSC00639.JPG, 2010)</i>	211
<i>Figure 5F - 38. Rubble foundation remnants of Martha Stark cabin (MBDSC00640.JPG, 2010).</i>	212
<i>Figure 5F - 39. Monitoring well (MB DSC00604.JPG, 2010).</i>	212
<i>Figure 5F - 40. Bench near non-extant Martha Stark cabin (MB P1050209.JPG, 2010). A similar bench is located along the trail to the west of the cabin remnants.</i>	213
<i>Figure 5F - 41. List of contributing features, Meadow area.</i>	216
<i>Figure 5F - 42. Lillian and grandchildren, with view of flowering pears and junipers in meadow, looking northeast from Main House yard, 1973 (CHIR 86:16:0186).</i>	218
<i>Figure 5F - 43. View of junipers in meadow from Main House yard (MB P1050133 cropped.JPG, 2010).</i>	218

Chapter 5g – Stafford Cabin Character Area

<i>Figure 5G - 1. Location of Stafford Cabin character area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).</i>	225
<i>Figure 5G - 2. Features of Stafford Cabin Character Area (after Torres and Baumler, 1984).</i>	226
<i>Figure 5G - 3. Boundary of Faraway Ranch and its relationship to the Stafford homestead.</i>	227
<i>Figure 5G - 4. Stafford Cabin from Neil's Rock, looking west, 1908 (CHIR 86:16:0856). Stafford cabin is circled.</i>	229
<i>Figure 5G - 5. Stafford Cabin from Neil's Rock, looking west, 1960 (WACC 17:96:0901). Stafford cabin is circled.</i>	229
<i>Figure 5G - 6. Stafford cabin from Neil's Rock, looking west (Erickson, 2011). Note the shade provided to the cabin by the Arizona cypresses (<i>Cupressus arizonica</i>).</i>	230
<i>Figure 5G - 7. Stafford cabin, looking northeast, ca. 1920s (CHIR 86:16:0869).</i>	230
<i>Figure 5G - 8. Stafford cabin, looking north, early 1960s (CHIR 86:16:0871).</i>	231
<i>Figure 5G - 9. Stafford cabin looking west, n.d. (CHIR 86:16:0869).</i>	231
<i>Figure 5G - 10. Stafford cabin, looking east, n.d. (CHIR 86:16:0881).</i>	232
<i>Figure 5G - 11. Stafford Cabin looking north/northwest from hill to south (Erickson, 2011). Note location adjacent to stream.</i>	232
<i>Figure 5G - 12. Stafford cabin, west front, looking east (Erickson, 2011).</i>	233
<i>Figure 5G - 13. Stafford cabin, east front, looking west (Erickson, 2010).</i>	233
<i>Figure 5G - 14. Line of eight Arizona cypresses (<i>Cupressus arizonica</i>) to the west of the Stafford, cabin, looking east (Erickson, 2012). Neil's Rock can be seen in the upper right.</i>	234
<i>Figure 5G - 15. Cobble-lined path to Stafford cabin from the Meadow, looking east (Erickson, 2011). Note line of Arizona cypresses (<i>Cupressus arizonica</i>) in center.</i>	234
<i>Figure 5G - 16. List of contributing features, Stafford cabin area.</i>	235
<i>Figure 5G - 17. Position of signage in front of Stafford cabin (Erickson, 2011).</i>	237

Chapter 5h – Cemetery Character Area

<i>Figure 5H - 1. Location of Cemetery as a non-contiguous area of the Faraway Ranch Historic District (adapted from Google Earth, 2011).</i>	241
<i>Figure 5H - 2. USGS map of Faraway Ranch Historic District (1996). Note location of Cemetery in relationship to the main part of the historic district.</i>	241
<i>Figure 5H - 3. Schematic layout of Cemetery (after Johnson and Zube, 1997).</i>	242
<i>Figure 5H - 4. Cemetery location in topographic context (adapted from Google Earth, 2011).</i>	242
<i>Figure 5H - 5. View of Cemetery, looking southeast (Erickson, 2012).</i>	244
<i>Figure 5H - 6. Louis Prue gravesite, 1933 (CHIR 86:16:0082). Note the oak tree (Quercus alba) to the right of the fence and the large rock in the right foreground.</i>	244
<i>Figure 5H - 7. Contemporary view from the same point as Figure 5H-6 (Erickson, 2012).</i>	245
<i>Figure 5H - 8. Cemetery area fire damage after Horseshoe 2 (Erickson, 2011).</i>	245
<i>Figure 5H - 9. Fire damage to historic oak tree (Quercus alba) at Prue gravesite (Erickson, 2011). This photograph was taken immediately after the Horseshoe 2 Fire.</i>	246
<i>Figure 5H - 10. Historic oak tree at Prue gravesite one year after Horseshoe 2 Fire (Erickson, 2012).</i>	246
<i>Figure 5H - 11. Cemetery views and vistas (after Google Earth, 2011).</i>	247
<i>Figure 5H - 12. View across Bonita Creek Valley from Prue Gravesite (Erickson, 2012).</i>	247
<i>Figure 5H - 13. View looking north across Bonita Creek from Erickson Cemetery (Erickson, 2012).</i>	248
<i>Figure 5H - 14. Park signage between entrance and Cemetery (Erickson, 2012).</i>	248
<i>Figure 5H - 15. Location of signage at Cemetery (Erickson, 2011).</i>	249
<i>Figure 5H - 16. Missing Arizona cypress (Cupressus arizonica), circled in red, in Erickson Cemetery (Erickson, 2011).</i>	249
<i>Figure 5H - 17. List of contributing features, Cemetery area.</i>	251
<i>Figure 5H - 18. Proposed enlargement of Cemetery character area (USGS, 1996, and after Google Earth, 2011).</i>	254

Appendix – Future Considerations

<i>Figure 7F - 1. Potential overlook trail to Neil's Rock area (after Google Earth, 2012).</i>	263
<i>Figure 7F - 2. Some areas of the existing level trail along Bonita Creek present barriers to accessibility due to the presence of Martha Stark cabin remains (MB P1050224.JPG, 2010).</i>	264

This page intentionally left blank.

Chapter 1

Executive Summary

This section includes the history and objectives of the project, along with major recommendations for retaining historic integrity of the district.

REPORT ORGANIZATION

This report is divided into two parts. Part One focuses on documentation, and includes project history, definition of the study area and its subunits, methodology, site history and periods of significance. Part Two focuses on treatment, and includes condition assessments, analyses and treatment recommendations for individual character areas.

PROJECT HISTORY

Patrick Mundus, ASLA, Historical Landscape Architect and Taran M. Jensvold, ASLA, of Mundus Bishop (1601 Blake Street, Suite 300, Denver, CO 80205) completed Phase 1 of this *Cultural Landscape Report* (CLR) in May 2011 under Contract No. 1443C2000080900, Task Order No. T8630100031, with the National Park Service (NPS), Intermountain Region, Chiricahua National Monument (CHIR). Work included determination of district-wide primary treatment for the meadow area.

Building on the work of Mundus Bishop, the University of Arizona Department of Landscape Architecture, undertook completion of the CLR in May 2011. The project was administered through a Cooperative Agreement with the Desert Southwest Cooperative Ecosystem Studies Unit of the University of Arizona (Cooperative Agreement Number H1200050003). Professor Lauri MacMillan Johnson served as Principal Investigator, with Helen Erickson as Student Intern. Specialized professional guidance was supplied by Jill Cowley, Historical Landscape Architect with NPS.

Through this cooperative project between the National Park Service and the University of Arizona, research, documentation and analysis, and development of treatment recommendations will be completed to produce a CLR Parts One and Two for the Faraway Ranch Historic District of CHIR. As stated in NPS 28 (*Cultural Resources Management Guideline*),¹ cultural landscape management focuses on preserving a landscape's physical attributes, biotic systems, and use when that use contributes to its historical significance. A CLR is the primary guide to treatment and use of a cultural landscape. The *Cultural Landscapes Inventory* (CLI) for Faraway Ranch provides management with documentation and evaluation of landscape elements that

¹ United States Department of the Interior, "Chapter 7: Management of Cultural Landscapes," in *NPS-28: Cultural Resource Management Guideline* (1998).

contribute to the landscape significance, but does not provide treatment recommendations.

STUDY AREA

The CLR Study Area is the same as the historic district boundary. The CLR will address all portions of the Faraway Ranch Historic District except for building interiors. The boundary of this district is defined in the National Register nomination for the district, as amended in 2009 (Figure 2_2).

Faraway Ranch is located in southeastern Arizona within Chiricahua National Monument (CHIR), under the jurisdiction of NPS. This historic vernacular landscape dates from the second half of the nineteenth century. The landscape includes the Stafford cabin, the Erickson ranch house complex with the family residence and associated structures including the barn, various sheds, a garage, a bunkhouse, wells, an earthen reservoir, a corral, and fruit tree orchards. Also within the residential complex area is a swimming pool built by the family in 1923 and fed by diverted well water. To the east of the residential complex are the remnants of an orchard and the former site of the family's vegetable garden. There are also traces of field roads, cobblestone edged paths, irrigation ditches, and a well. In the hills to the north is a rock boundary wall; to the south a military lookout used by the Buffalo Soldiers during the 1885-86 war with the Apaches.

The historic Stafford cabin is approximately a quarter mile east of the Erickson's primary residential complex. The Stafford homestead of 160 acres was adjacent to the Erickson homestead, in section 26 of township 16 south, range 29 east. This homestead was purchased by Lillian and Hildegard Erickson in 1918 and combined with the family's property. The Stafford land was subdivided first in 1945 and again in 1955. Lillian (Erickson) Riggs retained the parcel of land that included the historic Stafford cabin.

Approximately one mile to the southwest of the main complex is the Erickson family cemetery which consists of two fenced rectangular enclosures, plantings, and four headstones.

BACKGROUND OF THE FARAWAY RANCH HISTORIC DISTRICT

National Register documentation for Faraway Ranch was completed in 1980.² In recent years, the cultural landscape of Chiricahua National Monument (CHIR) and Faraway Ranch has been carefully documented. Inventory documentation includes the List of Classified Structures (LCS)³, and a Cultural Landscape Inventory (CLI) – Level

² Gordon Chapell, "National Register of Historic Places Nomination/Faraway Ranch," (1980).

³ National Park Service United States Department of the Interior, "List of Classified Structures (CHIR)."

It completed in 1998⁴ and revised in 2010.⁵ The 1993 planting plan by Kumble,⁶ and the 2008 *Routine Maintenance as a Preservation Stewardship Strategy*⁷ are additional key references. The 2012 Long-Range Interpretive Plan for CHIR⁸ provides additional context and guidance.

CHIR was created in 1924, but it was not until 1978 that the Faraway Ranch Historic District was acquired and added to the park property. When the Faraway Ranch Historic District was added to the Monument, its insertion at the western end of the park impacted the role of the Visitor Center as park entrance and orientation facility. Much of the subsequent planning for the District appears to have been based on utility (entrance station, restrooms, parking) rather than on an in-depth analysis of the interpretive needs of a complementary resource. Looking at the District as a distinct unit, rather than as acquired acreage, will help to clarify issues of circulation and resulting interpretation. It will also provide a better context for the interpretation of the historic relationship between the ranch and CHIR.

PROJECT OBJECTIVES

The purpose of this project is to complete a Cultural Landscape Report (CLR), Parts One and Two, for the Faraway Ranch Historic District. The CLR will meet National Park Service and Secretary of the Interior standards as described in the 1998 NPS *Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports*.⁹ The CLR will be consistent with the 1998: *Cultural Resources Management Guideline*.¹⁰

The primary objective of this project is to provide well-documented and considered landscape treatment recommendations that will assist NPS in managing the Faraway Ranch landscape to retain historic integrity into the future. The overall goal is to retain and/or enhance historic integrity (preserve physical attributes, biotic systems, historic

⁴ Lauri MacMillian Johnson and Ervin H. Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," (1998).

⁵ U.S.D.I. National Park Service and Carla Singer et al., *Cultural Landscape Inventory, Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 2010).

⁶ Peter Andrew Kumble, "Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument, Historic Landscape Restoration Report," (United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1993).

⁷ Victoria T. Jacobson, "Routine Maintenance as a Preservation Stewardship Strategy: Faraway Ranch Historic District Routine Maintenance Recommendations," (Santa Fe, NM: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Intermountain Regional Office Cultural Resource Management, Historic Preservation Programs, Santa Fe, NM, 2009).

⁸ Edquist Davis Exhibits, *Chiricahua National Monument: Long-Range Interpretive Plan* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Harpers Ferry Center, 2012).

⁹ Robert R. Page, Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998).

¹⁰ United States Department of the Interior, "NPS Policy 28: Cultural Resource Management Guideline," http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online_books/nps28/28contents.htm.

and compatible use) and to improve landscape condition from fair to good. Landscape treatments need to comply with the National Environmental Protection Act (NEPA) and the National Historic Preservation Act (NHPA). This CLR is not a NEPA/NHPA document, and there was no public review process as part of CLR completion. Implementation of CLR treatment recommendations will require NHPA Section 106 and NEPA compliance.

Specifically, CLR objectives are to:

1. Provide park management with short- and long-term landscape treatment recommendations for the Faraway Ranch Historic District / vernacular landscape.
2. Provide park management with information and guidance to apply to NHPA Section 106 project compliance.
3. The CLR provides necessary guidance upon which specific project proposals can be based. The goal for this landscape is to improve condition from Fair (current rating) to Good, and to retain historic integrity.
4. Provide information for the enhancement of interpretive programs.

Both objectives and treatment recommendations flow from direction provided by the park's approved planning documents and from discussions with park personnel. Treatment recommendations address current landscape management issues and both short- and long-term treatment needs.

GENERAL MANAGEMENT OBJECTIVES

During discussions with CHIR staff beginning in 2010, several issues directly related to the management of the cultural landscape of Faraway Ranch were identified. These issues include: compliance with the Architectural Barriers Act Accessibility Standards (ABAAS), interpretation of the District, visitor access, facility maintenance, vegetation management, and adaptive re-use of resources for contemporary uses.

Each character area¹¹ section includes its own specific management objectives as developed by Mundus Bishop and the University of Arizona. The recommendations listed below impact the Historic District as a whole.

¹¹ A character area is an area defined by the physical qualities of a cultural landscape and the type and concentration of cultural resources. Definition is quoted from Page, Gilbert, and Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques*: 127.

- Recognize, preserve, maintain and interpret important landscape resources from the period of significance.
- Maintain and, when possible and desirable, reestablish vegetation that defined the landscape during the period of significance.
- Consider ways to interpret the *processes* of ecological and cultural landscape change over time in Bonita Canyon.
- Consider ways to include interpretive examples and perspectives from diverse points of view, incorporating stories of the Chiricahua Apaches, pioneer settlers, Buffalo Soldiers and ranchers, as recommended by the 2012 *Long-Range Interpretive Plan*.¹²
- Consider ways to present the complementary histories of CHIR and Faraway Ranch.
- Include historic vegetation resources, especially historic trees, in fire management planning.
- Evaluate visitor circulation routes and location of orientation information and signage.
- Implement the boundary amendment recommended by Torres and Baumler in the 1984 *Historic Structure Report*.¹³

Expansion of the Faraway Ranch Historic District Boundaries. Of immediate concern is the inclusion of identified components of the 1885-1886 military camp at Bonita Canyon into the area of the Faraway Ranch Historic District. At present, the existing southern boundary of the district excludes major loci of this camp, including features 25, 28, and 95. It is recommended that the southern boundary be extended upslope on Erickson Ridge to an elevation of 5,400 feet or 5,600 feet to correspond with the northern boundary, and to provide a more natural enclosure for the archeological resources. The current arbitrary western boundary of the Faraway Ranch Historic District also excludes major archeological loci in the Faraway Meadow area and the mouth of Bonita Canyon. In particular, the western boundary appears to exclude a major portion of F20, an early to late 20th century large trash dump attributable to Faraway Ranch activities. Several other trash scatters and dumps along Bonita Creek are also excluded. Several prehistoric sites are also located outside of the present western boundary, including the largest and possibly the earliest known site in the canyon, CHIR 83A-3.

¹² Edquist Davis Exhibits, *Chiricahua National Monument: Long-Range Interpretive Plan*: 24-25.

¹³ Louis Torres and Mark Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch* (Denver, CO: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1984), 217-18.

- Develop an information management system to track all resources touching on the Faraway Ranch District. Existing collections of primary material and considerable excellent secondary material should be made easily available to CHIR staff for purposes of management and interpretation.

KEY FINDINGS

Faraway Ranch has the potential to support a more comprehensive interpretation by reaching beyond the guest ranch period to encompass the narratives of the Chiricahua Apache, early subsistence Anglo homesteading, and the buffalo soldiers.¹⁴ In addition, within the guest ranch period, there is an opportunity to expand the story of the interactive role of Faraway Ranch in the development of CHIR. A larger narrative will draw more visitors with a wider range of interests, as well as encourage return visits to explore additional interpretive foci.

The Faraway Ranch district is more than a collection of historic objects. Maintaining historic relationships and circulation routes is an essential feature of interpretation. Access to and movement through the site should be reexamined in light of these factors. Visitor circulation patterns developed during the NPS period to facilitate immediate access to historic architectural resources have obscured historic circulation patterns, compromising visitor experience. Circulation patterns should be reconsidered with this in mind. Signage likewise can negatively impact visitor experience if it obstructs views of the resources. Size and placement of signage should be reevaluated with the goal of providing a more authentic understanding of the landscape.

The development of a comprehensive mechanism to identify and track all primary and second resource materials in archives at CHIR and at Western Archeological and Conservation Center (WACC) should be considered. This would make it possible to look at buildings, structures, vegetation, archeology, photographs, etc., in a holistic way. While episodic inventories and reports certainly serve to pull everything together, offer new insights and provide structures for dealing with specific aspects of the resource, there is no overall information management system to assist CHIR staff in locating essential materials to be used as the basis for interpretation.

Character-defining and remnant vegetation should be protected and maintained. During the Horseshoe 2 fire of 2011, fire management procedures preserved historic built features, but not, for example, the historic White Oak (*Quercus alba*) at the Cemetery, which was severely damaged. When practical, the reintroduction of historic plant materials should be considered.

¹⁴ As recommended in Edquist Davis Exhibits, *Chiricahua National Monument: Long-Range Interpretive Plan*.

Environmental degradation and climate change impact all historic resources, but are most obvious in the case of topography, water and vegetation. The interactive story of environmental and cultural change over time in Bonita Canyon provides a valuable interpretative link to wider environmental issues in CHIR and in southeastern Arizona as a whole.

Two earlier recommendations, one for expanding the boundary of the district (1984) and the other for including additional defining features in the National Register (2009), have not been pursued by CHIR. Both of these recommendations have value, and implementation should be considered. The full text of these documents can be found in Appendices 7C, D and E.

Although compliance with the Architectural Barriers Act Accessibility Standards (ABAAS) was raised as a concern by CHIR during initial discussions with Mundus Bishop, it is felt that it is not feasible to pursue ABAAS projects at this time. Greater accessibility without compromising historic integrity will remain part of an ongoing discussion.

This page intentionally left blank.

Chapter 2

Introduction and Overview

PROJECT OBJECTIVES

This document presents the Cultural Landscape Report (CLR) for Faraway Ranch Historic District of Chiricahua National Monument (CHIR). The report includes documentation of Faraway Ranch's historical development, an evaluation of existing conditions according to condition (good, fair or poor), an analysis of the cultural landscape characteristics, and treatment recommendations for the cultural landscape. The CLR presents an overall approach for addressing the cultural landscape and provides specific recommendations for the eight character areas identified for Faraway Ranch.

As stated in *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports*, a cultural landscape report is "a flexible document, the scope of which is determined by the needs of park management, type of landscape, budget, and staffing requirements."¹

The purpose of the CLR for Faraway Ranch is

- To document the physical evolution of the district's cultural landscape and provide a base of information to develop a treatment approach for the landscape.
- To document existing conditions of the cultural landscape, identify and describe character-defining landscape features, and analyze the significance and integrity of the cultural landscape.
- To develop appropriate treatment strategies for the preservation and rehabilitation of the cultural landscape resources at Faraway Ranch.

This CLR was conducted at a thorough level of research, investigation and documentation. This level of research uses select documentation of known and presumed relevance, including primary and secondary sources. The CLR is based on readily available primary and secondary source material including the numerous studies, investigations, and documentation that have been done since the establishment of Chiricahua National Monument in 1924. These include the *Cultural Landscapes Inventory - Faraway Ranch (NPS 1997)*, *Cultural Landscape Inventory – Faraway Ranch (NPS 2008)*, *Cultural Landscapes Inventory - Chiricahua National Monument (NPS 2001)*, *National Register of Historic Places Nomination for Chiricahua National Monument (2007)*, *National Register of Historic Places Nomination for Faraway Ranch (NPS 1980, amended 2009)*, *Historic Structure Report – Faraway Ranch (NPS 1984)*,

¹ Robert R. Page, Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998), 82.

A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon – The History of the Stafford Cabin (NPS 1994), The Camp at Bonita Canyon (Tagg 1987), and other relevant available materials.

The CLR builds on the *1997 and 2008 Level II Cultural Landscape Inventory (CLI)*,² which provides a detailed inventory of the cultural landscape, a site history of Faraway Ranch, and a discussion on the significance of the cultural landscape.

PROJECT HISTORY

The project was structured in two phases. Phase one, completed by Mundus Bishop in May 2011, included a draft of Introduction and Overview, Site History, Period of Significance and Historic Periods, Overall Treatment Approach, and Analysis, Implementation and Phasing for the Meadow character area. This work was integrated into the completed document during phase two.

Work on phase two was initiated by the University of Arizona team (Professor Lauri MacMillan Johnson and student intern Helen Erickson) in May 2011. Their work was interrupted by the historic Horseshoe 2 Fire which swept through the Faraway Ranch Historic District in June 2011. Site visits were delayed and primary materials from the Park were removed for safekeeping to the Western Archaeological and Conservation Center in Tucson, Arizona. At the same time, the response of CHIR to this major fire event gave new insight into issues of the cultural landscape and fire management strategies.



Figure 2 - 1. Extent of the Horseshoe 2 Fire on 6/17/2011 (inciweb.org, 2011). Asterisks, from left to right, indicate protected resources: Cemetery, Faraway Ranch structures, Staff Building and Visitor Center.

² Lauri MacMillan Johnson and Ervin H. Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," (1998); and U.S.D.I. National Park Service and Carla Singer et al., *Cultural Landscape Inventory, Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 2010).

REVISIONS OF PREVIOUS WORK

Two specific items of the Mundus Bishop section of the Cultural Landscape Report were revised during the fall of 2011 in consultation between the Park, Intermountain Region Historical Landscape Architect Jill Cowley, and the University of Arizona. First was an expansion of the *1879 – 1888 Stafford Homestead Period of Significance* to include the presence of the Buffalo Soldiers. This now reads:

This period includes the initial development of the Stafford's 160-acre homestead. The cabin was constructed and a few acres around the cabin were cleared and planted with fruit trees and vegetable gardens. Roads and trails were established to support access to the homestead and daily activities. The Buffalo Soldiers established a camp nearby during the final campaign against the Apaches in 1885-86.

This revision is consistent with the Statement of Significance contained in the 1980 National Register Nomination:

The Faraway Ranch Historic District has significance in the areas of: archeology; historic agriculture; architecture; conservation, settlement: industry (cattle and guest ranching), military history; and social history (specifically Black history, Women's history, and immigrant history with this one family as a case study). The district is significant under Criterion A and B as it is associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history, (settlement, the Indian wars, the end of the frontier, the conservation movement through National Forests and National Monuments), in all of the specific categories cited above, and is associated with the lives of individuals who were of significance locally (J.H. Stafford, Emma Erickson, and Ed Riggs) and regionally (Neil Erickson, Lillian Erickson Riggs, Captain Charles Cooper, and his daughter Forestine). The main house at Faraway Ranch is significant under Criterion C as it embodies distinctive characteristics of a type period, and method of construction, and the ranch as a whole possesses a high degree of integrity. Furthermore, the site of the military "Camp at Bonita Canon" may be likely to yield through historic archeology information important in history.³

Second was a revision of designated character areas, again in consultation. It was agreed that the Cemetery, being a non-contiguous section of the District with a character uniquely its own, was better treated in a separate section, while the Southern Hills and Ranch Road had elements in common. It was also felt that the Bonita Creek area should be expanded to include Newton's Wash, as they share many common features.

Former Character Areas

Northern Hills
Bonita Creek
Southern Hills
Cemetery and Ranch Road
 Working Ranch
 Main House

Revised Character Areas

Northern Hills
Bonita Creek & Newton's Wash
Southern Hills and Ranch Road
Cemetery
 Working Ranch
 Main House

³ Gordon Chapell, "National Register of Historic Places Nomination/Faraway Ranch," (1980).

Meadow
Stafford Cabin

Meadow
Stafford Cabin

REPORT ORGANIZATION

The CLR is organized into six chapters that present the findings of the research, inventory, analysis, and treatment recommendations for the cultural landscape of Faraway Ranch. Chapter 1 is an executive summary of the report. Chapter 2 includes an overall description of the project, methodology and terminology, a description of character areas and a description of related management issues. Chapter 3 addresses the history of the site as presented in the CLI. Chapter 4 presents the periods of landscape change and the period of significance. Chapter 5 presents the overall treatment approach and specific recommendations for individual character areas. Chapter 6 addresses implementation of treatment recommendations and project phasing.

STUDY AREA

The study area is identical to those of the Faraway Ranch Historic District (Figure 2-2). The study area (Figures 2 – 2, 2 – 3 and 2 - 4) for the CLR is in Bonita Canyon on the west slopes of the Chiricahua Mountains in southeastern Arizona, within CHIR. While the analysis contained in this CLR is limited to the Faraway Ranch as operated and managed by the NPS, recommended implementation of the boundary extension proposed by Torres and Baumler in 1984⁴ would more appropriately encompass important archaeological resources of the 1885-86 Buffalo Soldiers military encampment, along with the now-limited viewscape to the west. The Faraway Ranch landscape, including the Stafford Cabin, is listed on the National Register of Historic Places as a historic district. The majority of the historic resources are in the Bonita Creek basin and are related to the development of the Erickson Ranch and Stafford Cabin site, ¼ mile to the east. The study area is 214 acres in size and includes the original 160 acres of the Erickson homestead and 54 acres of the original Stafford homestead. The Erickson family cemetery, located approximately one mile west of the main complex, adjacent to the road just inside the Park entrance, is also included in the study area.

⁴ Louis Torres and Mark Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch* (Denver, CO: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1984), 217-18.

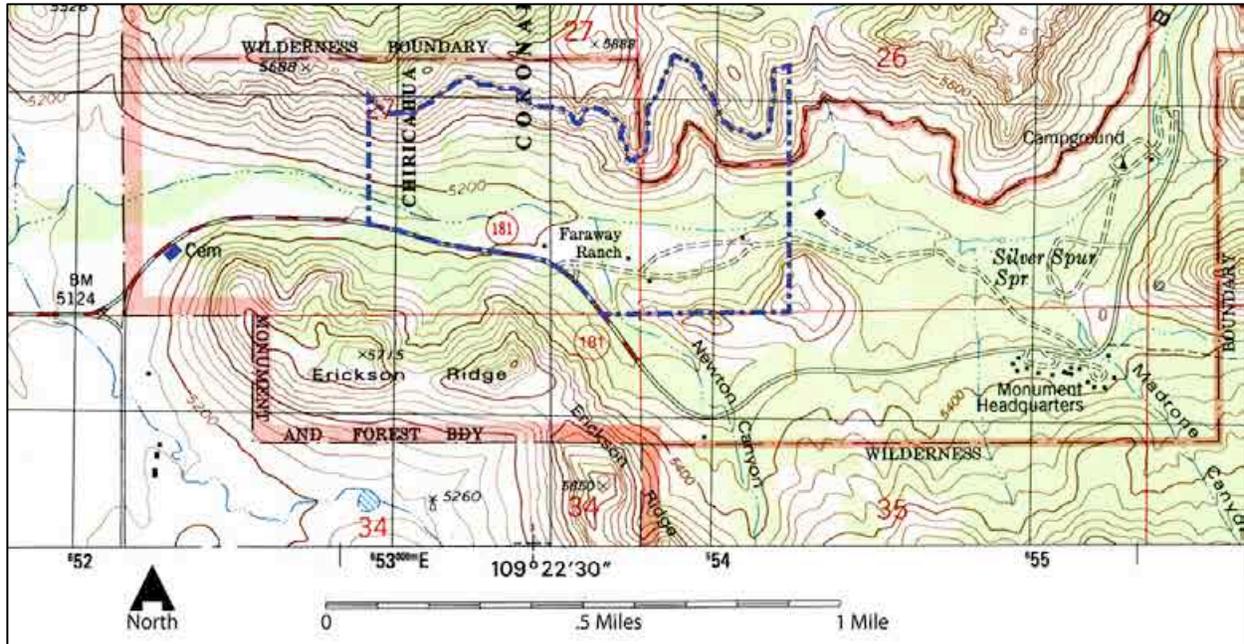


Figure 2 - 2. USGS Map of Faraway Ranch Historic District (USGS, 1996). The dashed blue outline indicates the boundary of the district and CLR study area.

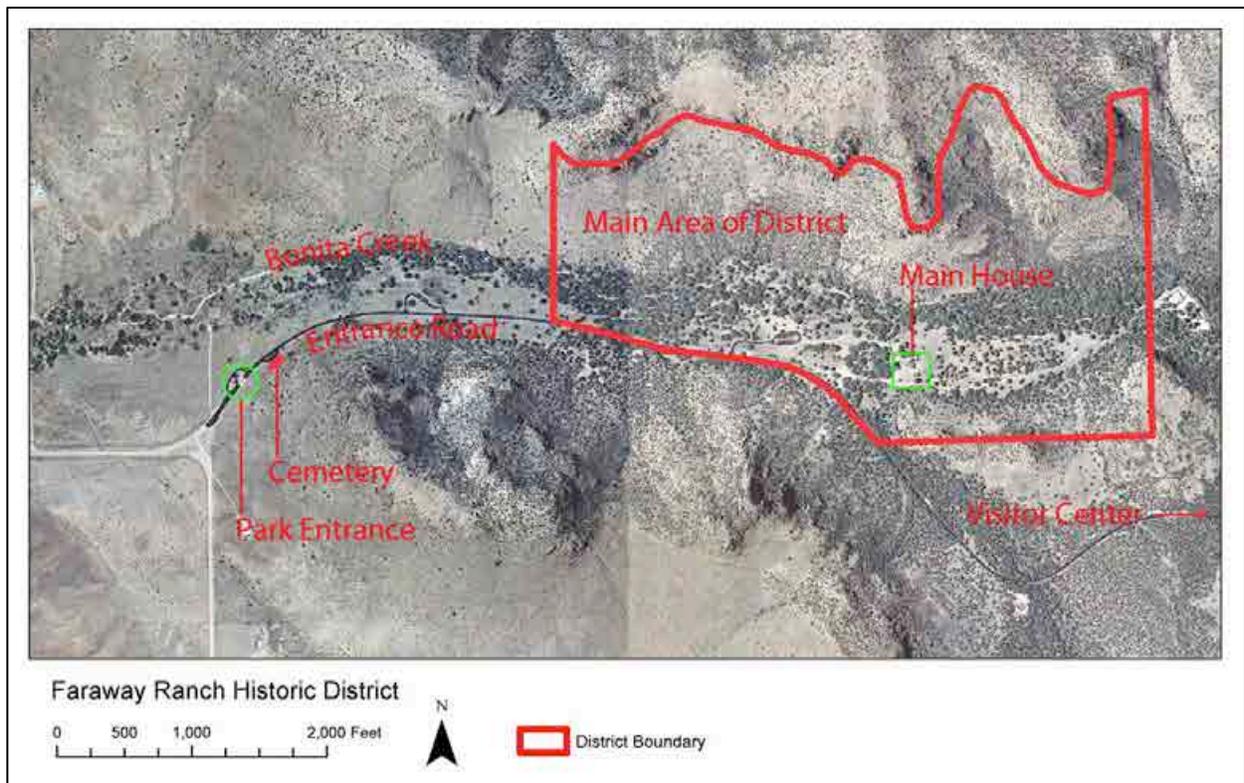


Figure 2 - 3. Orthophoto of Faraway Ranch Historic District in the Bonita Creek Basin (adapted from Google Earth, 2011).

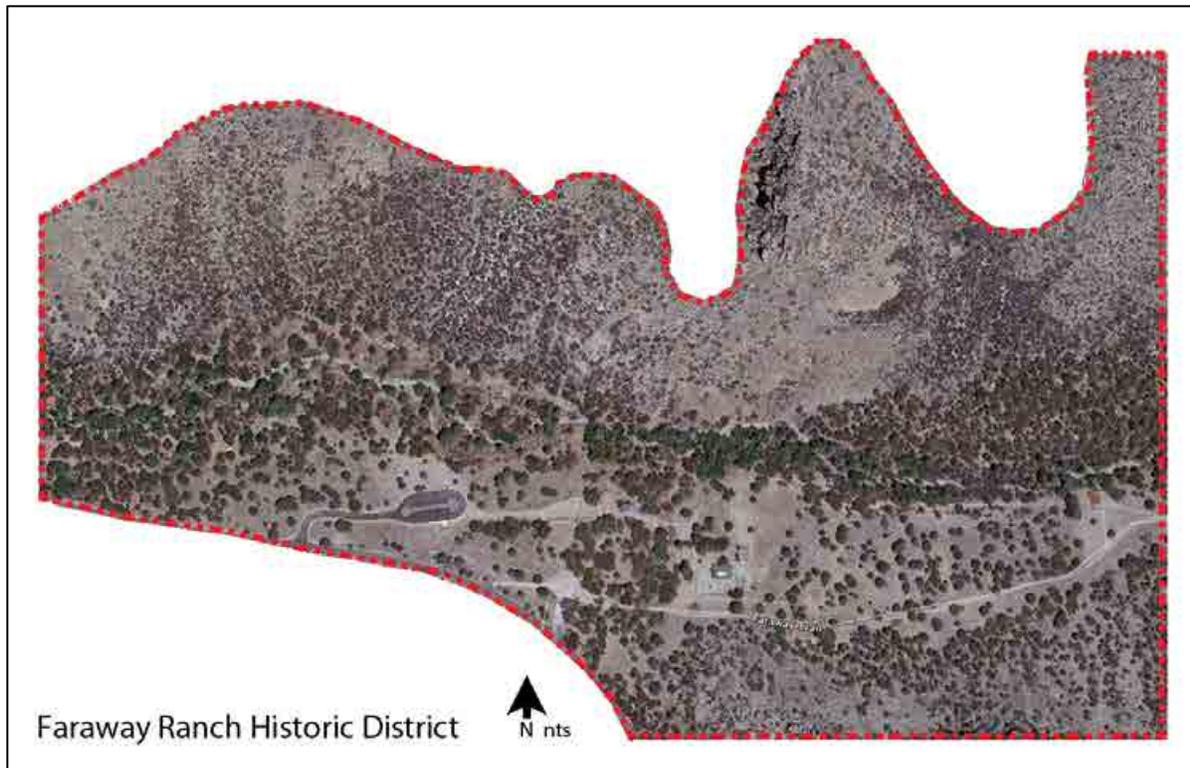


Figure 2 - 4. Orthophoto of contiguous area of Faraway Ranch Historic District (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).

METHODOLOGY

In this CLR, the cultural landscape of Faraway Ranch is organized by character areas, which are described and analyzed in terms of the cultural landscape characteristics of each area.⁵ These include spatial organization, land use, topography, views and vistas, circulation, structures, small scale features and vegetation. Landscape characteristics contribute to the overall determination of integrity, which is based on location, design, materials, workmanship, setting, association, and feeling.⁶

- Natural Systems and Features – are natural aspects that often influence the development and resultant form of a landscape.
- Spatial Organization - is the arrangement of elements creating the ground, vertical, and overhead planes that define and create space, including the arrangement of topography and buildings.
- Land Use - is the organization, form, and shape of the landscape in response to land use.

⁵ Page, Gilbert, and Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques*: 32.

⁶ National Register of Historic Places, *How to apply the National Register criteria for evaluation* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resources, 1997), 44-45.

- Cultural Traditions - are practices that influence land use, patterns of division, building forms, and the use of materials.
- Circulation – are spaces, features, and materials that constitute systems of movement.
- Topography – is the three-dimensional configuration of the landscape surface characterized by features and orientation (includes slopes and drainages).
- Vegetation – are indigenous or introduced trees, shrubs, vines, ground covers, and herbaceous materials.
- Views and Vistas – are features that create or allow a range of vision, which can be natural or designed and controlled.
- Constructed Water Features – the built features and elements that utilize water for aesthetic or utilitarian functions.
- Buildings and Structures – are three-dimensional constructions such as houses, barns, garages, stables, bridges, and memorials. Buildings at Faraway Ranch include the Main House and the Stafford Cabin.
- Small Scale Features – are elements that provide detail and diversity combined with function and aesthetics including structural remnants, stone walls, fences, and foundations of building ruins.
- Archeological Sites – are sites containing surface and subsurface remnants related to historic or prehistoric land use.

In December 2010, July 2011, January 2012 and July 2012 field investigations were conducted to document the existing condition of the cultural landscape character areas in consultation with the park. In this document, existing conditions of Faraway Ranch are presented first as a paragraph description, followed by a condition assessment supported both by annotated photographs and diagrams. The following criteria⁷ were used to evaluate condition:

- Good – Indicates the inventory unit shows no clear evidence of major negative disturbance and deterioration by natural and/or human forces. The inventory unit's cultural and natural values are as well preserved as can be expected under the given environmental conditions. No immediate corrective action is required to maintain its current condition.

⁷ Robert R. Page, Jeffrey Killion, and Gretchen Hilyard, *National Park Service Cultural Landscapes Inventory Professional Procedures Guide* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 2009), 82-83.

- Fair – Indicates the inventory unit shows clear evidence of minor disturbances and deterioration by natural and/or human forces, and some degree of corrective action is needed within 3-5 years to prevent further harm to its cultural and/or natural values. If left to continue without the appropriate corrective action, the cumulative effect of the deterioration of many of the landscape characteristics will cause the inventory unit to degrade to a poor condition.
- Poor – Indicates the inventory unit shows clear evidence of major disturbance and rapid deterioration by natural and/or human forces. Immediate corrective action is required to protect and preserve the remaining historical and natural values.
- Undetermined – indicates that condition must be determined.

The overall condition of Faraway Ranch, determined in consultation with park staff, is Fair.

In this CLR, analysis compares the ranch's history and historic features with its existing condition, identifying those landscape characteristics that retain integrity and contribute to the significance and integrity of Faraway Ranch.

TREATMENT TERMINOLOGY

This CLR is intended to serve as the primary tool for the long-term management of Faraway Ranch's cultural landscape. The CLR includes recommendations for the monitoring, protection, and stewardship of Faraway Ranch's significant contributing features and cultural landscape. These treatment recommendations are founded on historical documentation, analysis of existing conditions and site history, and the Secretary of the Interior's Standards and Guidelines as they apply to the treatment of historic landscapes.⁸

Treatment decisions are based on many factors, including legislative and management factors (park-enabling legislation; policy, guidelines, and standards; park management objectives; proposed use as defined in planning documents), resource-based factors (historical integrity and significance; level of historical documentation; existing conditions; threats and resource conflicts) and operational factors (health and safety; maintenance requirements; projected costs).⁹

For the Faraway Ranch cultural landscape, a general management philosophy of rehabilitation has been identified as the most appropriate approach. Rehabilitation is defined as the act or process of making possible a compatible use for a property through repair,

⁸ Charles A. Birnbaum and Christine Capella Peters eds., *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Heritage Preservation Services, Historic Landscape Initiative, 1996), 88.

⁹ Page, Gilbert, and Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques*: 85.

alterations, and additions while preserving those portions or features which convey its historical or cultural values.¹⁰

LANDSCAPE CHARACTER AREAS

For this CLR, Faraway Ranch has been organized into eight landscape character areas. Each character area is defined by its physical qualities, topography, spatial composition, type and concentration of cultural resources, along with land use. Boundaries between the character areas represent a continuum of subtle change. In some areas, fences, walls, or topography demarcate the areas; in other cases boundaries are defined by historic use. It is worth noting that the character areas described in this CLR were determined in consultation with park staff; they are slightly different from those originally listed in the 1998 CLI.¹¹ The following character areas have been identified for Faraway Ranch (Figure 2 - 5).

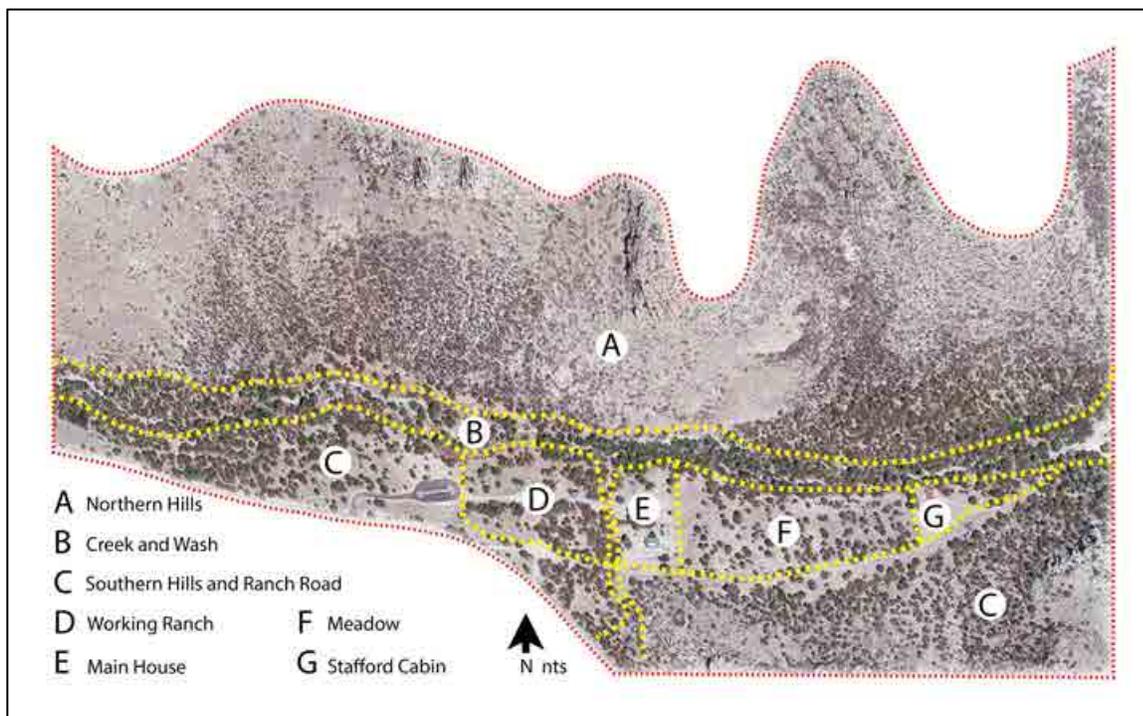


Figure 2 - 5. Revised Faraway Ranch Historic District Character Areas, no including non-contiguous Cemetery Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).

Northern Hills

The Northern Hills character area includes the area north of Bonita Creek, extending to the northern boundary of the National Register District. This area is characterized by steep, south facing escarpments and rocky slopes. It provides a characteristic viewshed for the District,

¹⁰ Ibid., 82.

¹¹ Johnson and Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ."

and the presence of a stone wall along the original property line is a visual reminder of the linear structure of the homestead land holdings.

Bonita Creek and Newton's Wash

This character area includes Bonita Creek, Newton's Wash and their associated riparian zones. Characterized by riparian vegetation, the creek has been an important source of water throughout the history of Faraway Ranch as well as a structuring element of the landscape. A dam and retaining walls are found in this character area.

Southern Hills and Ranch Road

This area features the original access road to the ranch and its associated structures, as well as newer roads and parking lots built as a part of CHIR. The Garfield Monument built by the Buffalo Soldiers was located here, as was the military camp. To the south of the ranch road are steep and rocky north facing escarpments which extend to the southern limits of the district boundary. This section of the area includes the military outlook and Neil's Rock, both of which provide dramatic views of the Faraway Ranch landscape.

Working Ranch

The Working Ranch is the area containing the highest concentration of buildings, structures, and small scale features that are related to ranching aspects of Faraway Ranch. This area contains the Cowboy House, tack room, tool shed, barn, garages, outbuildings, corrals, fences, reservoir, and windmill.

Main House

The Main House area includes and surrounds the historic Erickson Ranch House. The character area includes the Bunkhouse and adjacent fenced and domesticated landscape areas. The landscape features of this area represent the residential and guest house character of the ranch.

Meadow

The Meadow character area lies between the Main House and Stafford Cabin and is bordered by Bonita Creek on the north and the ranch road on the south. The meadow is a flat grassy field now spotted with junipers, used at various times as market garden, orchard and pasture. It includes roads, paths, small scale features, and vegetation.

Stafford Cabin

The Stafford Cabin area represents a portion of the original homestead on the site. The character area includes the cabin, roads, and landscape features immediately surrounding the cabin.

Cemetery

The cemetery consists of two fenced rectangular enclosures, plantings, and four headstones, along with significant vegetation. One enclosure contains Erickson family graves, the other contains the grave of Louis Prue, a neighboring rancher.

MANAGEMENT ISSUES AND SUMMARY

During discussions with CHIR staff beginning in 2010, several issues directly related to the management of the cultural landscape of Faraway Ranch were identified. These issues included: compliance with the Architectural Barriers Act Accessibility Standards (ABAAS), a survey of the district with updated technologies, interpretation of the district, visitor access, facility maintenance, vegetation management, and adaptive re-use of resources for contemporary uses. ABAAS compliance and an updated archaeological survey were determined to be beyond implementation at this time and have been moved to Appendix x pending future consideration.

Each character area¹² section includes its own specific management objectives as developed by Mundus Bishop and the University of Arizona. The following recommendations listed below impact the Historic District as a whole.

- Recognize, preserve, maintain and interpret important landscape resources from the period of significance.
- Maintain and, when possible and desirable, reestablish vegetation that defined the landscape during the period of significance.
- Consider ways to interpret the *processes* of ecological and cultural landscape change over time in Bonita Canyon.
- Consider ways to include interpretive examples and perspectives from diverse points of view, incorporating stories of the Chiricahua Apaches, pioneer settlers, Buffalo Soldiers and ranchers, as recommended by the 2012 *Long-Range Interpretive Plan*.¹³
- Consider ways to present the complementary histories of CHIR and Faraway Ranch.
- Include historic vegetation resources, especially historic trees, in fire management planning.
- Evaluate visitor circulation routes and location of orientation information and signage.

¹² A character area is an area defined by the physical qualities of a cultural landscape and the type and concentration of cultural resources. Definition is quoted from Page, Gilbert, and Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques*: 127.

¹³ Edquist Davis Exhibits, *Chiricahua National Monument: Long-Range Interpretive Plan* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Harpers Ferry Center, 2012), 24-25.

- Implement the boundary amendment recommended by Torres and Baumler in the 1984 *Historic Structure Report*.¹⁴

Expansion of the Faraway Ranch Historic District Boundaries. Of immediate concern is the inclusion of identified components of the 1885-1886 military camp at Bonita Canyon into the area of the Faraway Ranch Historic District. At present, the existing southern boundary of the district excludes major loci of this camp, including features 25, 28, and 95. It is recommended that the southern boundary be extended upslope on Erickson Ridge to an elevation of 5,400 feet or 5,600 feet to correspond with the northern boundary, and to provide a more natural enclosure for the archeological resources. The current arbitrary western boundary of the Faraway Ranch Historic District also excludes major archeological loci in the Faraway Meadow area and the mouth of Bonita Canyon. In particular, the western boundary appears to exclude a major portion of F20, an early to late 20th century large trash dump attributable to Faraway Ranch activities. Several other trash scatters and dumps along Bonita Creek are also excluded. Several prehistoric sites are also located outside of the present western boundary, including the largest and possibly the earliest known site in the canyon, CHIR 83A-3.

- Submit the 2009 National Register Nomination Amendment.¹⁵
- Resurvey the site to update information on previously documented features as well as to map undocumented features. The last complete survey was done before 1984, and new technologies such as metal detection and GIS mapping will provide a much more accurate assessment of the content of the District.

KEY FINDINGS

Faraway Ranch has the potential to support a more comprehensive interpretation by reaching beyond the guest ranch period to encompass the narratives of the Chiricahua Apache, early subsistence Anglo homesteading, and the buffalo soldiers.¹⁶ In addition, within the guest ranch period, there is an opportunity to expand the story of the interactive role of Faraway Ranch in the development of CHIR. A larger narrative will draw more visitors with a wider range of interests, as well as encourage return visits to explore additional interpretive foci.

The Faraway Ranch district is more than a collection of historic objects. Maintaining historic relationships and circulation routes is an essential feature of interpretation. Access to and movement through the site should be reexamined in light of these factors. Visitor circulation patterns developed during the NPS period to facilitate immediate access to historic architectural resources have obscured historic circulation patterns, compromising visitor experience. Circulation patterns should be reconsidered with this in mind. Signage likewise can negatively impact visitor experience if it obstructs views of the resources. Size and

¹⁴ Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 217-18.

¹⁵ Appendix 7D.

¹⁶ As recommended in Edquist Davis Exhibits, *Chiricahua National Monument: Long-Range Interpretive Plan*.

placement of signage should be reevaluated with the goal of providing a more authentic understanding of the landscape.

The development of a comprehensive mechanism to identify and track all primary and second resource materials in archives at CHIR and at Western Archeological and Conservation Center (WACC) should be considered. This would make it possible to look at buildings, structures, vegetation, archeology, photographs, etc., in a holistic way. While episodic inventories and reports certainly serve to pull everything together, offer new insights and provide structures for dealing with specific aspects of the resource, there is no overall information management system to assist CHIR staff in locating essential materials to be used as the basis for interpretation.

Character-defining and remnant vegetation should be protected and maintained. During the Horseshoe 2 fire of 2011, fire management procedures preserved historic built features, but not, for example, the historic White Oak (*Quercus alba*) at the Cemetery, which was severely damaged. When practical, the reintroduction of historic plant materials should be considered.

Environmental degradation and climate change impact all historic resources, but are most obvious in the case of topography, water and vegetation. The interactive story of environmental and cultural change over time in Bonita Canyon provides a valuable interpretative link to wider environmental issues in CHIR and in southeastern Arizona as a whole.

Two earlier recommendations, one for expanding the boundary of the district (1984) and the other for including additional defining features in the National Register (2009), have not been pursued by CHIR. Both of these recommendations have value, and implementation should be considered. The full text of these documents can be found in Appendices 7C, D and E.

Although compliance with the Architectural Barriers Act Accessibility Standards (ABAAS) was raised as a concern by CHIR during initial discussions with Mundus Bishop, it is felt that it is not feasible to pursue ABBAAS projects at this time. Greater accessibility without compromising historic integrity will remain part of an ongoing discussion.

This page intentionally left blank.

Chapter 3

Landscape History and Existing Conditions

INTRODUCTION

Bonita Canyon, with its creek, wash, springs and surrounding hills, has attracted animals and people over an extended period of time. The Chiricahua Apaches found it to be a source of wild plants and game; early homesteaders recognized its agricultural and ranching potential; the United States Cavalry understood its strategic value; and later residents appreciated its recreational value. The text in this chapter includes material drawn from previous studies of the area, including Historic Structures Reports, Archaeological Surveys and Reports, and Cultural Landscape Inventories, as well a number of significant secondary sources. Excerpts from cited sources help to provide a comprehensive history for the site and cultural landscape of Faraway Ranch.

HISTORIC LAND USE

The Chokonen band of the Chiricahua Apaches are known to have used Bonita Canyon since the 17th century. A nomadic people, they subsisted on wild plants and animals, leaving little evidence of their passage. Sites from earlier peoples tend to be located on the south facing slopes of the terrace above Bonita Creek. There appears to be no archeological evidence of permanent indigenous settlements.¹

Nearby Fort Bowie was established in 1862 to keep access open to the Apache Spring for Union troops heading into New Mexico to fight the Confederate invasion. Prior to Fort Bowie, travelers passing through Apache Pass had to fight for water. Towards the end of the American/Apache conflict in 1885, Bonita Canyon was selected to be the site of an ancillary tent camp garrisoned by the 10th U.S. Cavalry, a unit of the Buffalo Soldiers,² who served here until Geronimo's surrender in 1886. In memory of President James A. Garfield, who had commanded black troops during the Civil War, the soldiers built an inscribed stone monument. Over the years the condition of the monument deteriorated, and, in an attempt to salvage what was left, Lillian Erickson moved the engraved stones to Faraway Ranch and incorporated them into a fireplace in her dining room.³

Despite ongoing Apache raids, army veteran Ja Hu Stafford and his wife Pauline homesteaded in Bonita Canyon as early as 1879. They built a log cabin next to the creek and planted an

¹ Mark F. Baumler, *The Archeology of Faraway Ranch: Prehistoric, Historic, and 20th Century*, vol. 24 (Tucson, AZ: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Western Archeological and Conservation Center, Publications in Anthropology, 1984), 41-45.

² The Buffalo Soldiers were African-American soldiers serving with the U.S. 10th Cavalry Regiment. They received this sobriquet during the Indian wars, when native Americans likened their hair to the fur of the buffalo.

³ Martin D. Tagg, "The Camp at Bonita Cañon: A Buffalo Soldier Camp in Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona," (Tucson, AZ: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Western Archeological and Conservation Center, 1987), 42.

orchard and vegetable garden, the produce of which they sold to Fort Bowie, neighboring ranchers, and the Bonita Canyon military encampment.⁴

In 1886, Swedish immigrant Neil Erickson filed a claim for a 160-acre homestead that included a small cabin built by a squatter named Newton. The land was adjacent and to the west of the Stafford homestead. Neil and his wife Emma Peterson did not begin living there until 1888. Over time the couple made many improvements to the cabin and property.

When Neil Erickson, holding a position with the National Forest Service, was transferred to Cochise Stronghold in 1917, management of the ranch passed into the hands of the Erickson's eldest daughter Lillian. In the same year, Lillian and her younger sister Hildegard started the guest ranch business. In 1918, Lillian Erickson bought the 160-acre Stafford homestead.⁵ She and her husband Ed Riggs used the Stafford cabin as a guest house and took advantage of the increased acreage to guide visitors into the "Wonderland of Rocks." The ranch retained these functions until Lillian's retirement in the mid-1970s.

Chiricahua National Monument was established in 1924 with help from Lillian and Ed. Ed served as trail foreman for a CCC crew building roads and structures for the monument. The NPS purchased Lillian's property and belongings 55 years later, after her death in 1979. The restored ranch house was opened to the public in 1988.

The ranch landscape is now included within the Chiricahua National Monument and is used for visitor interpretation and passive recreation. Several of the historic structures located within the ranch complex are also used for park staff offices, housing and storage.

⁴ Dewey Livingston, "A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon: The History of the Stafford Cabin: Historic Resource Study." (San Francisco: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1994), http://www.nps.gov/history/history/online_books/chir/stafford_cabin/index.htm.§B.

⁵ Ibid.§H.

CHRONOLOGY OF RELATED EVENTS AND DEVELOPMENT⁶

Date(s)	Event	Annotation
AD 1600s-1886	Occupied	Chiricahua Apache
AD 1870-1879	Moved	Settlers entered Sulphur Spring Valley, including Louis Prue and Brannick Riggs
AD 1879-1918	Homesteaded	Stafford Years. One of the first Anglo-American settlers in Bonita Canyon
AD 1885-1886	Military Operation	Buffalo Soldiers' occupation of Bonita Canyon
AD 1886	Purchased/Sold	Newton's cabin purchased by Emma Peterson
AD 1887	Built	Stone room built (Main Faraway Ranch House)
AD 1888	Established	Stafford orchard established
AD 1894	Homesteaded	Homestead granted to Neil Erickson
AD 1899	Built	Box house built (Main Faraway Ranch House)
AD 1915-1916	Built	Adobe house built (Main Faraway Ranch House)
AD 1917	Established	Hildegard and Lillian started guest ranch business at Faraway Ranch
AD 1918	Purchased/Sold	Lillian and Hildegard Erickson purchased Stafford homestead
AD 1920-1929	Expanded	Guest ranch business expanded
AD 1924	Established	Chiricahua National Monument established
AD 1925	Built	Porch built
AD 1925-1929	Built	Swimming pool built by Ed Riggs

⁶Material is drawn from Lauri MacMillian Johnson and Ervin H. Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," (1998), 16-17.

Date(s)	Event	Annotation
AD 1925-1929	Moved	The Bunkhouse, which had been an addition to the Stafford cabin, was detached from the cabin and moved to its present location
AD 1925 – 1935	Altered	Ed Riggs remodeled the exterior and interior of the Stafford Cabin
AD 1927	Altered	Interior plumbing installed at Faraway Ranch
AD 1928	Built	New corrals and shed
AD 1930	Built	Cowboy house
AD 1930	Built	Second story added to Main Faraway Ranch House
AD 1934	Land Transfer	Ed and Lillian leased land to the Civilian Conservation Corps
AD 1945	Purchased/Sold	Lillian Riggs sold 80 acres at the east end of the Stafford homestead to a group of investors who created Silver Spur Ranch
AD 1955	Purchased/Sold	Lillian Riggs subdivided and sold the remaining parcel of the Stafford homestead, retaining 53.96 acres.
AD 1973	Retained	Guest ranch business ended
AD 1978	Expanded	Public law 95-625 authorized expansion of Chiricahua National Monument to include Faraway Ranch.

Figure 3 - 1. Chronology of Faraway Ranch Historic District.

LANDSCAPE HISTORY NARRATIVE by HISTORIC PERIODS

Apache Subsistence and Resistance 1875-1886

The Apache tribes of Native Americans descended from Athabascan-speaking nomadic people who came to the southwest from the southern plains during the 16th and 17th centuries.⁷ One of these groups, the Chiricahua Apaches, consisted of a number of independent groups or local bands, including the *Chokonen*, or *true Chiricahua*, whose territory extended across most of southeastern Arizona, southwestern New Mexico, and

⁷ Material in this section except as indicated is drawn from Paul Hirt, "The Transformation of a Landscape: Culture and Ecology in Southeastern Arizona," *Environmental Review* 13, no. 4 (1989): 167-89.

northern areas of the Mexican states of Sonora and Chihuahua. This area included the Chiricahua Mountains and Bonita Canyon. As semi-nomadic hunters and gatherers, they moved back and forth on the landscape, taking advantage of the wide range of plant and animal resources available at various seasons at elevations ranging from the desert floor to the mountain peaks. Edible plants included yucca stalks, agave heads, cactus fruit, piñon nuts, sunflower seeds, berries, and mesquite beans. Game included deer, rabbits, rats, squirrels, quail, bighorn sheep, elk, and turkey. Raids on Mexican or Anglo ranches provided guns, horses and cattle to supplement hunting and gathering.

After the Civil War the United States initiated a major campaign to resolve the conflict between Anglos and Apaches. Following military actions and negotiations between the noted Chokonen Apache chief Cochise and General George Crook, a reservation was established in 1872 in southeast Arizona, but the project failed after four years, largely due to political mismanagement.⁸ When the reservation was dissolved in 1876, the Indian lands were returned to the public domain, and large numbers of entrepreneurs and settlers flooded into the area. For their part, the Apaches returned to a nomadic life, which led to inevitable clashes with settlers and miners. A new Apache leader, warrior and medicine man Geronimo, was angered by both Mexican and Anglo actions against his people and led raiding parties back and forth across the Mexican border during this period.

Just to the north of Bonita Canyon, Fort Bowie had been established in 1862 to monitor access to Apache Spring, an important strategic Civil War resource. Subsequent military action against the Apaches in like manner recognized the need to control water resources in the Chiricahua Apache heartland. From 1885 to 1886, as part of an on-going military action known as the 'Waterhole Campaign',⁹ Bonita Canyon was chosen to be the site of an ancillary military camp garrisoned by the Buffalo Soldiers. Their main assignment was to guard a spring located to the east of the ranch, serve as mail couriers, and cut off Apache escape routes through the canyon.¹⁰ During their stay, the soldiers built a monument of inscribed stones in honor of the assassinated President James A. Garfield, who had commanded African American troops during the Civil War and greatly respected their fighting capacity. Over time the monument deteriorated, and in the 1920s the remaining engraved stones were incorporated into a fireplace in the Faraway Ranch dining room. Foundations of other structures, along with associated archaeological artifacts, remain on the site of the tent camp, and a military outlook with an expansive view of the canyon is located on the summit of the steep escarpment just to the south of the ranch house. With the surrender of Geronimo in 1886, Apache presence in the canyon essentially ended. One exception was an Indian scare in

⁸ David Roberts, *Once they moved like the wind: Cochise, Geronimo, and the Apache wars* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1993), 136-42.

⁹ Janice Emily Bowers and George H. H. Huey, *Chiricahua National Monument* (Tucson, AZ: Southwest Parks and Monuments Association, 1988).

¹⁰ Livingston, "A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon: The History of the Stafford Cabin: Historic Resource Study."SE.

1890,¹¹ when an Apache named Massai escaped from the train that was taking the captured Indians to Florida. In his way through Bonita Canyon with his wife, he stole a horse from the Stafford corral. Afterwards it was learned that he had taken his pregnant wife to the San Carlos reservation for care, while he himself escaped to Mexico.

The presence of the Apaches in Bonita Canyon had a minimal effect on the landscape, as their populations remained small and seasonally migratory.¹² But two of their activities had major impacts. One was the practice of setting fires to drive game and to improve wildlife habitat. This created areas of open grassland and minimized the intrusion of woody plants such as juniper. A second was the on-going raiding which made it dangerous to establish Mexican or American ranches in the area and thus prevented the environmental damage caused by large concentrations of livestock. In addition, unlike other Indian groups in this area, the Chokonen did not maintain horse herds. Raiding also essentially eliminated attempts at mining in the area.¹³

Stafford Homestead Period 1879 - 1888

The first National Homestead Act was passed in 1862. It allowed heads of households or persons at least 21 years of age to file for 160 acres of land, free except for a nominal filing fee. The man or woman who filed the claim had to reside on the land continuously for five years and was required to cultivate a portion of the land for the final four years. All federal land was eligible for homesteading, unless it was saline or mineral in character, occupied for trade or business purposes or located within an incorporated city or town.¹⁴ While 160 acres did not provide enough acreage for a dry land ranch homestead, it was possible to acquire grazing permits on adjacent National Forest lands.

The threat of attack by the Apaches discouraged first Mexican and subsequently Americans from settling in this region, although southeastern Arizona was opened to American homesteaders following the 1853 Gadsden Purchase.¹⁵ Even the establishment of Fort Bowie in 1862 did not provide sufficient protection from Apache raids. It was not until the late 1870s that a number of settlers moved into the area, among them Louis Prue and Brannick Riggs, who founded ranches to the west and northwest of Bonita Canyon. Army veteran Ja Hu Stafford and his wife Pauline homesteaded in the valley as early as 1880, building a log cabin along Bonita Creek. By 1886 he had added a chicken house, smoke house, corral, orchard, and four-acre fenced garden. The orchard lay in the southwest portion of the homestead; the garden, watered by a spring, lay to the east in what is now known as Silver Spur Meadow. To

¹¹ The following account is drawn from Betty Leavengood, "Faraway Ranch: Chiricahua National Monument Headquarters: A Survey of the Correspondence in the Riggs-Erickson Collection," (Collection of Lauri MacMillan Johnson, 1987), 26-28.

¹² Hirt, "The Transformation of a Landscape: Culture and Ecology in Southeastern Arizona," 173.

¹³ Ibid.

¹⁴ Pat H. Stein, "Homesteading in Arizona 1862-1940," (Phoenix, AZ: Arizona State Historic Preservation Office, 1990), 4-5.

¹⁵ Unless indicated otherwise, the following information is drawn from Livingston, "A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon: The History of the Stafford Cabin: Historic Resource Study."

the north was a rocky slope suitable for grazing.¹⁶ Stafford obtained permits to run cattle on the adjacent lands of the Coronado National Forest, but he rarely had a herd of more than twenty animals. Most of the family's income came from selling eggs and produce from the orchard and garden. Fruit trees provided apples, apricots, peaches, persimmons and pears; the garden offered radishes, beans, lettuce, cabbage, onions, pumpkins, potatoes, carrots, tomatoes, parsnips, corn, squash and watermelon.

The garden was watered by a spring, possibly through a wooden flume. This may or may not have been the hot spring mentioned in some accounts as making it possible to grow vegetables even in the winter. In any case, the Great Sonoran Earthquake of 1887 caused the spring to disappear.¹⁷ In 1896, Stafford laid claim to water north of his homestead (presumably including Bonita Creek).¹⁸ A photograph of the valley dated to around 1900 shows an irrigation ditch leading from the creek into the orchard area, where it splits into two branches (see Figure 3-1).¹⁹



Figure 3 - 2. View of the valley around 1900. Irrigation ditch to the west of the Stafford Cabin is circled in red (CHIR 86:16:0856).

¹⁶Ibid.§C.

¹⁷ Leavengood, "Faraway Ranch: Chiricahua National Monument Headquarters: A Survey of the Correspondence in the Riggs-Erickson Collection," 17.

¹⁸ Livingston, "A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon: The History of the Stafford Cabin: Historic Resource Study."§D.

¹⁹ Ibid.§J.

Erickson Ranch Period 1889 - 1916

About a quarter mile to the west of the Stafford Cabin, a man named Newton built a stone cabin at some point before 1885.²⁰ This squatter, who did not file on his land, may have been an army deserter. The house was purchased by Captain Charles Cooper of the 10th U.S. Cavalry to house his wife and daughter during the military campaign of 1885-86. In 1886 the house was sold to Ja Hu Stafford, who shortly thereafter sold it to Emma Peterson (who became the wife of Neil Erickson in 1887). In 1886, Neil filed on a homestead claim (which included the house) and the Ericksons moved into the cabin in 1888. The Erickson homestead fell under the regulations of the National Homestead Act of 1862. This permitted the acquisition of 160 acres by one "entryman", or person filing the claim, provided they lived on the land continuously for five years, and cultivated a portion of that land during the final four years of residence. It appears that Emma Erickson was the driving force behind the decision to file for the homestead in Bonita Canyon;²¹ however only one person was permitted to file for each homestead, and Neil Erickson's name is the one found on the documents.²² The Erickson homestead was entered, or granted, on November 22, 1894.²³

During the Ranch Period the cabin underwent many additions and modifications, ultimately becoming a two-story structure. One section incorporated into the building was a freestanding 'stone house', built around 1897 or 1898 from the stones removed when the well was dug. Eventually used as a cool cellar, its original intended purpose was to serve as a shelter in case of Indian attack.²⁴ Other ranch structures dating from this period most likely included corrals and some kind of storage barn, a pig pen and a chicken coop. There were several wells, including one with a windmill to feed the stock tank located across Newton's Wash to the northwest of the house,²⁵ and one in the yard to the east of the house. A large fenced vegetable garden was laid out to the north of the house, and an orchard was laid out near the stock tank. Both orchard and garden were irrigated with well water. Vegetables grown included potatoes, lettuce, leeks, radishes, turnips, sweet corn, beans, cabbage tomatoes, onions, squash and watermelon. Fruits included apples, pears, plums, peaches apricots, currants and gooseberries. Garden and orchard surplus was sold or traded at Fort Bowie. Emma had a great interest in ornamental plants as well, and many of these were planted in the yard of the house.²⁶

In 1892 the cemetery area was established with the burial of Louis Prue, another pioneer settler whose ranch lay just outside the mouth of Bonita Canyon. He had expressed the wish to be buried "where he could see his cattle passing on their way to water in the canyon", and

²⁰ The following information is drawn largely from Louis Torres and Mark Baumler, "Historic Structure Report: historical and archeological data sections; a history of the buildings and structures of Faraway Ranch," (Denver, CO: US. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1984).

²¹ Ibid.

²² Ibid., 11-12.

²³ Ibid., 20.

²⁴ Ibid., 22-48.

²⁵ Ibid., 101 & 05.

²⁶ Ibid., 26, 106.

when he died after a fall from a horse, the Ericksons fulfilled this wish by burying him under “the oak on the hillside”.²⁷ Just to the west, a second cemetery area was later developed for the Erickson family. Neil was buried there in 1937, according to his wishes. He had requested to be buried “near an Arizona White Oak nearly a mile down the canyon”,²⁸ where he had previously planted Arizona cypresses to mark the spot.²⁹

During this period the land of both homesteads, as well as adjacent land from the Coronado National Forest held by lease, was significantly impacted by overgrazing.³⁰ As was the case with many areas of southeastern Arizona, this led to an increase in mesquite (*Prosopis sp.*), juniper (*Juniperus monosperma* and *Juniperus deppeana*), oak burroweed (*Isocoma tenuisecta*), senescio (*Senecio vulgaris*), snakeweed (*Gutierrezia sarothroides*) and exotic grasses, which crowded out perennial native grasses. Livestock promote shrub invasion by disseminating seeds in their droppings, weakening grass cover, compacting the topsoil (providing less moisture to shallow-rooted plants) and permitting the buildup of heavier fuel loads (leading to more damaging fires). The fear of fire led to increased fire suppression. According to Bahre, one of the greatest ecological changes following the introduction of ranching in the Chiricahuas was the change in fire regime from frequent small surface fires to occasional large crown fires.³¹ Lack of vegetative cover and soil compaction resulting from ranching also led to greater runoff, deepening stream channels such as Bonita Creek.³² The stream and wash channels were also scoured more deeply due to the building of retaining walls, which forced water to run straight rather than spreading out on the floodplain.

It was during this period that the rectilinear pattern of the grid was imposed on the landscape through property boundaries, fence lines and building orientation.

Guest Ranch Period 1917-1960s

Emma and Neil had three children: Lillian, Ben and Hildegard.³³ In 1917 Hildegard came up with the idea of charging visitors for lodging and meals. Initially they provided only Sunday meals, but then began to accommodate deer hunters who visited what was at that time the Coronado National Forest. At first Lillian was opposed to the idea, but eventually she joined

²⁷ Ibid., 103.

²⁸ Leavengood, "Faraway Ranch: Chiricahua National Monument Headquarters: A Survey of the Correspondence in the Riggs-Erickson Collection," 49.

²⁹ Torres and Baumler, "Historic Structure Report: historical and archeological data sections; a history of the buildings and structures of Faraway Ranch," 104. He was "buried at the mouth of Bonita Canyon where years ago he planted some cypress trees to mark his desired resting place." ("Southwestern Monuments," 262 Monthly Report for October 1937, Erickson-Riggs Collection.)

³⁰ Livingston, "A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon: The History of the Stafford Cabin: Historic Resource Study," SH.

³¹ Conrad J. Bahre, "Human Disturbance and Vegetation in Arizona's Chiricahua Mountains in 1902," *Desert Plants* 11, no. 4 (1995): 43.

³² ———, *A Legacy of Change: Historic Human Impact on Vegetation in the Arizona Borderlands* (Tucson, AZ: University of Arizona Press, 1991), 119-21.

³³ Material in this section is drawn largely from Leavengood, "Faraway Ranch: Chiricahua National Monument Headquarters: A Survey of the Correspondence in the Riggs-Erickson Collection."

forces with her sister. Also in 1917 the Stafford Cabin came up for sale, and Lillian was able to buy it with the salary she received for teaching at the El Dorado school near the ranch.³⁴ At this time it became known as 'Faraway Ranch', because, according to Lillian, it was "so god-awful far away from everything."³⁵ Along with developing a guest ranch, Lillian and Hildegard continued to sell surplus fruits and vegetables, both from the Erickson orchard and garden and from those on the Stafford property.³⁶ Hildegard eventually married and moved away, and Neil and Emma left the property for ten years when Neil was transferred to work for the National Forest Service in other areas of Arizona.³⁷ Lillian married Ed Riggs in 1923, and together they continued to develop the property as a guest ranch, providing tours of the 'Wonderland of Rocks'. During the 1920s they built a swimming pool, laid out a tennis court adjacent to the main house, and built trails into what would become the Chiricahua National Monument in 1924.

At some point between 1925 and 1927 Ed detached an addition that had been made to the Stafford Cabin and moved it to a location next to the southern hills and to the east of the main house.³⁸ It became known as the Bunkhouse. In 1935, a structure, referred to subsequently as the Martha Stark Cabin, was purchased and moved to a location adjacent to the creek, midway between the Main House and the Stafford Cabin.³⁹ This completed a ring of guest housing facilities surrounding orchards and garden areas, which over time transitioned to grassland punctuated by juniper shrubs.

Other structures of the guest ranch period included the Cowboy House, a storage shed, barn, tool shed, generator house (dating from the 1930s⁴⁰), garage/storage unit, garage/office space, cobblestone-edged paths, hillside water tanks, a bridge across Newton's wash, and ranch roads. Many of these features were constantly changing, due to the additions and renovations of this period, all intended to make the property more attractive to guests.

Despite Lillian's failing eyesight and Ed's health issues, the ranch continued to function successfully throughout this period with the assistance of hired help or occasional assistance from relatives. The deaths of Ed and shortly thereafter Emma in 1950 took a major toll on Lillian, although she continued to run the ranch with the assistance of J.P. ('Andy') Anderson.⁴¹

³⁴ Betty Leavengood and Sandra Scott, *Faraway Ranch: Chiricahua National Monument* (Tucson, AZ: Southwest Parks and Monuments Association, 1995), 7.

³⁵ Livingston, "A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon: The History of the Stafford Cabin: Historic Resource Study," SH.

³⁶ Torres and Baumler, "Historic Structure Report: historical and archeological data sections; a history of the buildings and structures of Faraway Ranch," 67.

³⁷ Livingston, "A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon: The History of the Stafford Cabin: Historic Resource Study," SH.

³⁸ Ibid.

³⁹ Torres and Baumler, "Historic Structure Report: historical and archeological data sections; a history of the buildings and structures of Faraway Ranch," 107.

⁴⁰ Ibid., 77.

⁴¹ Leavengood, "Faraway Ranch: Chiricahua National Monument Headquarters: A Survey of the Correspondence in the Riggs-Erickson Collection," 53.

An article in *The Saturday Evening Post* published in 1958⁴² revealed her to be still very much in control of the ranch, despite her blindness and an extended drought. She was still working with cattle on land in Apache Pass, although she refused to tell how many she had. The article's author guessed that, due to the drought, it was likely that there were fewer than 200. She also helped with the daily chores of making beds, cleaning and cooking back at the ranch house. Guests arrived sporadically – sometimes few or none, sometimes in large groups.

Ranch Twilight Period 1960s -1977

Lillian's health continued to deteriorate during this period, and she relied more and more on Andy's assistance,⁴³ although the ranch remained open to trusted visitors and friends. In 1973 she suffered a heart attack and was taken to the hospital at Wilcox. For the rest of her life she was either in a hospital or in a nursing home, while Andy ran the ranch and brought checks to her for signing. She died in April 1977. Andy remained at Faraway until his death on Christmas Eve of the same year.

National Park Service Period 1978 - present

With Lillian's death, no one in the family wanted to run the ranch. The National Park Service offered to purchase the property, which required authorization by Congress. A bill was passed on November 10, 1978, and six months later the property was acquired by NPS.⁴⁴

The park entrance was relocated to the west to coincide with the boundary of the ranch property, and waysides, parking areas, trails and restrooms were installed. These modifications, designed to facilitate visitor access to the property, added another layer to the patterns imprinted on the landscape by earlier land use. The new entry sequence changed the visitor experience of the historic ranch and of the Monument as a whole by developing the ranch property as a prelude to the park. Continued fire suppression practice no doubt contributed to the severity of the Horseshoe 2 fire of 2011.

SUMMARY OF EXISTING CONDITIONS

The following feature categories, listed in the *Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports*,⁴⁵ will be used to summarize existing conditions at Faraway.

- Natural Systems and Features: Natural aspects that often influence the development and resultant form of a landscape.

⁴² A.T. Steele, "The Lady Boss of Faraway Ranch," *The Saturday Evening Post* 230, no. 37 (1958): 28-29,132,34-35.

⁴³ Material in this section is drawn from Leavengood, "Faraway Ranch: Chiricahua National Monument Headquarters: A Survey of the Correspondence in the Riggs-Erickson Collection," 52-54.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, 54.

⁴⁵ Robert R. Page, Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998), 53.

- **Spatial Organization:** Arrangement of elements creating the ground, vertical, and overhead planes that define and create spaces.
- **Land Use:** Organization, form, and shape of the landscape in response to land use.
- **Cultural traditions:** Practices that influence land use, patterns of division, building forms, and the use of materials.
- **Cluster Arrangement:** The location of features in the landscape.
- **Circulation:** Spaces, features, and materials that constitute systems of movement.
- **Topography:** Three-dimensional configuration of the landscape surface characterized by features and orientation.
- **Vegetation:** Indigenous or introduced trees, shrubs, vines, ground covers, and herbaceous materials.
- **Buildings and Structures:** Three-dimensional constructs such as houses, barns, garages, stables, bridges, and memorials.
- **Views and Vistas:** Features that create or allow a range of vision which can be natural or designed and controlled.
- **Constructed Water Features:** The built features and elements that utilize water for aesthetic or utilitarian functions.
- **Small-Scale Features:** Elements that provide detail and diversity combined with function and aesthetics.
- **Archeological Sites:** Site containing surface and subsurface remnants related to historic or prehistoric land use.

Natural Systems and Features

Water – its presence or absence – is a major aspect of this landscape. Both Newton’s Wash and Bonita Creek show stretches of reinforcement by rock embankments apparently intended to prevent flooding and straighten their courses. Neither is perennial. Both show the effects of ongoing scouring, with deep channels perhaps six feet below levels likely existing in the late nineteenth century. An irrigation ditch constructed during that period and presumably linked to the creek is at a much higher elevation than the creek bed. Springs mentioned in historic documents no longer flow.

The Horseshoe 2 fire of 2011 had a major impact on the area, leaving patches of dead shrubs and trees across the District.

Spatial Organization

The spatial patterns of the historic period are clearly imprinted on the site. Rectilinear siting, boundary lines and field lines reflect the Homesteading Period; a circle of cabins around a common center and linked by a circuit trail/road facilitated the social intentions of the Guest Ranch Period. The separation of living space/officer's quarters and working ranch/enlisted men's encampment is defined by Newton's Wash. The incorporation of Faraway into the National Monument imposed yet a third pattern, sequencing amenities along the park entrance road.

Land Use

The current land use is as a Historic District of the Chiricahua National Monument

Cultural Traditions

Practices of subsistence farming and ranching, guest ranch hospitality, and adaptation as a Historic District of the Chiricahua National Monument are reflected in landscape patterns.

Circulation

The paved park entrance road runs west to east along the west side of the valley, linking a series of hubs – parking, rest areas and historic resources. The historic entry sequence for guests to the guest ranch has been circumvented by the installation of a wide trail leading from a parking area through the working ranch area and subsequently to the Main House. A circular ranch road, with cutoff loop trails, links the cabins of the Guest Ranch Period.

Topography

The Historic District lies on a relatively level flood plain running more or less east to west between two ranges of hills. The non-contiguous cemetery is situated at the base of a sharply rising hill to the west.

Vegetation

Native vegetation – sometimes deliberately transplanted – consists of alligator juniper (*Juniperis deppeana*), one-seeded juniper (*Juniperus monosperma*), and Arizona cypress (*Cupressus arizonica*); native grasses, including buffalo grass (*Bucole dactyloides*), blue grama (*Bouteloua gracilis*), and sideoats grama (*Bouteloua curtipendula*); yucca (*Yucca sp.*); prickly pear cactus (*Opuntia engelmannii*); and some invasive exotic grasses such as buffelgrass

(*Pennisetum ciliare*). The characteristic native vegetation of the majority of the Historic District is typical of areas impacted by cattle ranching and climate change.⁴⁶

Along the wash and creek area are live oak (*Quercus virginiana*); manzanita (*Arctostaphylos sp.*) and Arizona ash (*Fraxinus velutina*). In the Cemetery area an unidentified oak – most likely a white oak (*Quercus arizonica*) – is likely the historic tree mentioned in correspondence concerning the grave of Louis Prue⁴⁷ and Neil Erickson⁴⁸. This tree was significantly damaged in the Horseshoe 2 fire. One Arizona cypress remains of two originally planted at the site by Neil Erickson.⁴⁹ Two windbreaks of Arizona cypress are also present in the main Historic District; one to the north of the Main House, and one to the west of the Stafford Cabin.

A few remaining fruit trees in the ranch yard and Stafford orchard (Meadow) area include persimmon (*Diospyros virginiana*) and pear (*Prunus communis*). Surviving ornamental shrubs in the ranch yard include periwinkle (*Vinca minor*), pyracantha (*Pyracantha sp.*), spirea (*Spiraea prunifolia*) and cotoneaster (*Cotoneaster hyphehensis*). A memorial tree, perhaps an apple (*Malus sp.*), and two Siberian elms (*Ulmus pumila*) are located there as well. A velvet ash (*Fraxinus velutina*) is found in the garden area, along with several apricots (*Prunus sp.*) adjacent to the pool.

Buildings and Structures

A significant number of buildings and structures dating from the Homesteading and Ranching and Guest Ranch periods are present. The earliest of these is the log cabin that served as the Stafford home; others include the Main House and three cabins associated with the Guest Ranch period. Other buildings include garages, an office, storage areas and a generator house. A bridge across Newton's Wash was constructed by the Park to replace an earlier structure just to the south. Fences, stone lined field edges, a corral, the remains of a pig pen, and part of the foundation of the Martha Stark cottage remain on site, along with piled rocks to mark the grave of the infant Reveley Stafford. The Cemetery is surrounded by wrought iron fences, one around the Prue grave, the other around the Erickson graves.

Views and Vistas

The surrounding hills provide an overall sense of enclosure for the site, which alternates between riparian vegetation, shrub land and open grassland. The cemetery provides a wide view of the entrance to the canyon where it flows into the plain to the west. Hills on the east and west offer dramatic views of the valley below.

⁴⁶ Bahre, *A Legacy of Change: Historic Human Impact on Vegetation in the Arizona Borderlands*; ———, "Human Disturbance and Vegetation in Arizona's Chiricahua Mountains in 1902."

⁴⁷ Torres and Baumler, "Historic Structure Report: historical and archeological data sections; a history of the buildings and structures of Faraway Ranch," 103.

⁴⁸ Leavengood, "Faraway Ranch: Chiricahua National Monument Headquarters: A Survey of the Correspondence in the Riggs-Erickson Collection," 49.

⁴⁹ Ibid.

Constructed Water Features

Given the importance of water in this landscape, it is not surprising to find a number of constructed water features on site. Among these are a large, rock-lined stock tank, served by a windmill (non-operative), to the west of the main house, a swimming pool at the Main House, water storage tanks on the hill to the south, a well immediately to the east of the Main House, and a dam on Bonita Creek to the east of the Stafford Cabin. The outlines of irrigation channels intended to serve the Stafford orchard remain in the Meadow Area. Rock embankments are found along the east side of Newton's Wash and the south side of Bonita Creek.

Small Scale Features

Headstones mark the graves in the cemetery. A rectangular pile of stones in the Meadow Area marks the site of Reveley Stafford's grave.

Archeological Sites

Baumler's work in 1984⁵⁰ noted the presence of a significant number of historic and prehistoric archeological sites in the Historic District. Among these are lithic scatters, remains of the Buffalo Soldiers camp, and historical archaeological sites such as privies and foundations of non-extant structures.

⁵⁰ Baumler, *The Archeology of Faraway Ranch: Prehistoric, Historic, and 20th Century*, 24.

This page intentionally left blank.

Chapter 4

Analysis and Evaluation

INTRODUCTION

The statement of significance for Faraway Ranch is based on previous research completed for the Faraway Ranch Historic District. Source materials include *National Register of Historic Places Nomination for Faraway Ranch (1980, amended 2009)*,¹ *Cultural Landscapes Inventory - Faraway Ranch (1998² and 2010³)*, and other relevant studies⁴ and photographs available in the Park archives and the Western Archeological and Conservation Center in Tucson, Arizona.

BACKGROUND

The National Register of Historic Places (NRHP) District #80000368 nomination for Faraway Ranch recognizes the important relationship between the cultural landscape and its historical

¹ Gordon Chapell, "National Register of Historic Places Nomination/Faraway Ranch," (1980).

² Lauri MacMillian Johnson and Ervin H. Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," (1998).

³ U.S.D.I. National Park Service and Carla Singer et al., *Cultural Landscape Inventory, Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 2010).

⁴ Including Mark F. Baumler, *The Archeology of Faraway Ranch: Prehistoric, Historic, and 20th Century*, vol. 24 (Tucson, AZ: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Western Archeological and Conservation Center, Publications in Anthropology, 1984); Mark F. Baumler and Richard V.N. Ahlstrom, "The Garfield Monument: An 1886 Memorial of the Buffalo Soldiers in Arizona," *The Cochise Quarterly* 18, no. 1 (1998); Mark F. Baumler, Lisa G. Eppley, and Richard Van Ness Ahlstrom, *The Archeology of Faraway Ranch, Arizona: Prehistoric, Historic, and 20th Century* (Tucson, AZ: Western Archeological and Conservation Center, 1984); Chapell, "National Register of Historic Places Nomination/Faraway Ranch.;" Lynne M. D'Ascenzo, *Archeological Testing at the Bonita Canyon Buffalo Soldier Camp, Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona* (Tucson, AZ: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Western Archeological and Conservation Center, 1994); Lysa Wegman French, *Chiricahua National Monument: Faraway Ranch Special Use Study* (Santa Fe, NM: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Intermountain Regional Office Cultural Resource Management, Historic Preservation Programs, 2006); Victoria T. Jacobson, "Routine Maintenance as a Preservation Stewardship Strategy: Faraway Ranch Historic District Routine Maintenance Recommendations," (Santa Fe, NM: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Intermountain Regional Office Cultural Resource Management, Historic Preservation Programs, Santa Fe, NM, 2009); Johnson and Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ.;" Peter Andrew Kumble, "The Vernacular Landscape of the Southwestern Guest Ranch" (University of Arizona, 1991); ———, "Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument, Historic Landscape Restoration Report," (United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1993); Betty Leavengood, "Faraway Ranch: Chiricahua National Monument Headquarters: A Survey of the Correspondence in the Riggs-Erickson Collection," (Collection of Lauri MacMillian Johnson, 1987); ———, "A Collection of Faraway Ranch Oral Histories," (United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona, 1988); Dewey Livingston, "A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon: The History of the Stafford Cabin: Historic Resource Study." (San Francisco: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1994), http://www.nps.gov/history/history/online_books/chir/stafford_cabin/index.htm; A.T. Steele, "The Lady Boss of Faraway Ranch," *The Saturday Evening Post* 230, no. 37 (1958); Louis Torres and Mark Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch* (Denver, CO: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1984).

significance. The NRHP nomination was submitted in 1980 and amended in 2009. The nomination identifies a period of significance from 1879 – 1977. The significance of the Faraway Ranch Historic District is described as follows:

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE⁵

The Faraway Ranch Historic District has significance in the areas of: archeology; historic agriculture; architecture; conservation, settlement; industry (cattle and guest ranching), military history; and social history (specifically Black history, Women's history, and immigrant history with this one family as a case study).

The district is significant under Criteria A and B as it is associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history (settlement, the Indian wars, the end of the frontier, the conservation movement through National Forests and National Monuments), in all of the specific categories cited above, and is associated with the lives of individual who were of significance locally (J.H. Stafford, Emma Erickson, and Ed Riggs) and regionally (Neil Erickson, Lillian Erickson Riggs, Captain Charles Cooper, and his daughter Forestine).

The main house at Faraway Ranch is significant under Criterion C as it embodies distinctive characteristics of a type, period, and method of construction, and the ranch as a whole possesses a high degree of integrity. Furthermore, the site of the military "Camp at Bonita Cañon" may be likely to yield through historic archeology information important in history.

National Register Nomination, 1980

The following summary of material taken from the 1980 National Register Nomination is drawn from *Cultural Landscape Inventory – Faraway Ranch (2010)*.⁶

Using National Register criteria for determining significance it has been recommended that criteria A, B, C, and D are applicable. Criterion A applies to properties associated with events that have made significant contributions to the broad patterns of history, including exploration, African American history, Women's history, settlement, farming, and ranching. Criterion B relates to association with persons significant in history at a local state or national level. Criterion C applies to properties whose physical design reflects distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or method of construction and land use. Criterion D applies to properties that have yielded, or are likely to yield, information important to prehistory or history. Surface or subsurface remains may provide information about agricultural or land use activities, settlement patterns, or cultural traditions.

Using existing information it is noted that the landscape associated with the Faraway Ranch has regional significance as an historic vernacular ranch, guest ranch, and homestead operation within Bonita Canyon in the Sulphur Spring Valley of Cochise County, Arizona. The ranch landscape, which is significant under Criterion D comprises substantial remnants of early settlement and agricultural practices in Arizona in addition to reflecting the continuum of use by a single family as they modified their approach to land use and management in an effort to

⁵ This is quoted directly from Chapell, "National Register of Historic Places Nomination/Faraway Ranch."

⁶ Service and al., *Cultural Landscape Inventory, Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument*.

retain their lands. The transition from single-family farmstead/ranch to guest ranch is clearly evident in the features found within the landscape of today.

Before the establishment of Faraway Ranch the site had importance to African American history and is thus significant under Criterion A. Bonita Canyon was the site of an ancillary tent camp that was garrisoned by the 10th U.S. Cavalry, which was a unit of Buffalo Soldiers. Soldiers at Bonita Canyon built an inscribed stone monument in memory of President James A. Garfield, who had commanded African American troops.

The Stafford Homestead, established around 1879, is significant under criteria A, C and D. It was the earliest settlement in Bonita Canyon. It is listed in the National Register at a regional level of significance as one of the earliest structures in the area, and of the early ones, the best preserved. Its agricultural significance is also recognized, but also of significance are the remains of Stafford's irrigation ditch, roads, the surviving original fruit trees in the Stafford orchard, and trees planted west of the cabin either for decorative purposes or to serve as a windbreak or both. The Erickson Homestead is significant under Criterion A. Neil and Emma Erickson were not the first to homestead Bonita Canyon or this general region, following J.H. Stafford by seven or eight years, as well as others.

Erickson's homestead was nevertheless one of the early and pioneer homesteads in the region, and proved to be much more permanent than the Stafford homestead, which eventually it absorbed, and many others. The main house of Faraway Ranch has significance representing a blending over a period of time in architectural styles and materials of the indigenous adobe and stone Pueblo/Spanish/Mexican and the more recent wood frame European/American. Furthermore, as an example of vernacular frontier construction of a house built by the family that was to live there, with no particular training for such a task, and representing a continual history of addition and subtraction from 1887 to the late 1920s, the main house of Faraway Ranch is of at least regional significance under Criterion C.

The Faraway Ranch is significant under criteria B and A for its association with Neil Erickson and the early development of the U.S. Forest Service in Arizona. Early in the 20th Century, Neil Erickson began a third career (after the military and ranching) as a forest ranger in the Chiricahua section of Coronado National Forest, part of which would one day become Chiricahua National Monument. He carried on U.S. Forest Service management and paperwork from his ranch, using at different times a room in the main house, and a separate small office building, as his headquarters. Subsequently, he was transferred to the Dragoon and Whetstone Mountains sections of Coronado National Forest, on the far side of the Sulphur Springs Valley, and still later to Walnut Canyon National Monument in northern Arizona. Neil Erickson was one of the earliest forest rangers in the Coronado National Forest and in Arizona.

Faraway Ranch is significant under Criterion A for its association with the founding of the Chiricahua National Monument. While Neil Erickson was familiar with the strange and wild rock formations southeast of his ranch, it remained for his son-in-law Ed Riggs, who had married Lillian Erickson, to promote the "Wonderland of Rocks" as a tourist attraction and to seek its preservation as a national monument. Undoubtedly conservationist motives were mixed with commercial motives for the prosperity of the ranch, however the result of Ed Riggs' promotion of these natural wonders was the establishment of Chiricahua National Monument in 1924. Subsequent to the creation of the Monument, Riggs was hired by the National Park Service to supervise construction of new horse and hiking trails in 1934 and 1935, including trails up Rhyolite Canyon, to the summit of Sugarloaf, and up Echo Canyon to Echo Park. Thus in the 1920s and 1930s, Faraway Ranch, through its relationship with the founding of Chiricahua

National Monument, had a significant impact on tourism, conservation, and the preservation of natural features in southern Arizona.

The events surrounding Faraway Ranch are also significant to Women's history under Criterion A. Lillian and Hildegard Erickson assumed management of the ranch from their parents. Before they bought the Stafford property, the sisters maintained orchards and gardens, selling the produce from these to support themselves and the ranch. After acquiring the Stafford property, they developed the guest ranch. Although Hildegard moved away shortly after the founding of the guest ranch, Lillian remained the primary decision-maker and ran the business even after marrying Ed Riggs. Lillian became totally blind in the 1940s, and lost her husband several years later, but with the aid of hired hands, continued to run Faraway Ranch as a combined cattle and "dude" ranch well into the 1960s. As "The Lady Boss of Faraway Ranch," she was the subject of a feature article in *The Saturday Evening Post* of March 15, 1958.

The Faraway Guest Ranch is significant under Criterion A as one of the first guest ranches to open in Arizona. Kumble describes eight guest ranches in the San Simon and Sulphur Springs Valleys of southeastern Arizona, including Faraway Ranch, that were in operation at the same period of time, the 1920's and 1930's.⁷ In advertising literature the ranches promised visitors beautiful mountain vistas, a very agreeable climate, home cooking, and entertainment such as horseback riding, hiking, hunting, and moon-light campfires. Vacationing on a working ranch in "Apache country" had a romantic appeal to easterners. The guest ranch operation allowed Lillian and Ed Riggs a means of support, beyond that of their relatively small cattle business, in the rugged and isolated Bonita Canyon.

PERIOD OF SIGNIFICANCE 1879 to 1977

A period of significance of 1879 to 1977, as developed in the National Register Nomination, encompasses the full spectrum of history at the ranch. The period begins with the first homesteading activities by Stafford in 1879, extends through the final military campaign against the Apaches and the heyday of the guest ranch, and continues until the ranch was no longer occupied. The period of significance formally ended with the transfer of ownership and management to NPS in 1977.

The period of significance for Faraway Ranch recognizes the role that the ranch played in the developmental history of the area. The physical aspects of the district are manifested in the extant built features that comprise the ranch – the buildings, ranch structures (including wells and corrals), fences, walls, roads, views and vistas, landscape plantings, and clearings. All of these features tell the story of Faraway Ranch through their presence in the landscape.

The CLR recognizes periods of landscape development within the overall period of significance. The beginning and end of each period correspond with major physical changes, typically the addition (or loss) of historic features integral to the cultural landscape. These periods take into account the social history of the ranch. However, there are instances where the social history differs from the periods of landscape change; physical change in the cultural landscape is the primary rationale for defining the beginning and end of a period. Five

⁷ Kumble, "The Vernacular Landscape of the Southwestern Guest Ranch," 39-41.

periods of landscape change define the evolution of Faraway Ranch cultural landscape. Of these periods, four are within the period of significance.

Stafford Homestead Period 1879 – 1888

This period includes the initial development of Stafford's 160-acre homestead. The cabin was constructed and a few acres around the cabin were cleared and planted with fruit trees and vegetable gardens. Roads and trails were established to support access to the homestead and daily activities. The Buffalo Soldiers camp occupied lower Bonita Canyon in 1885-86.

1889 – 1916 Erickson Ranch Period

This period begins with the establishment of the Erickson homestead and the construction of the main Faraway Ranch house (box house) to the west of the Stafford homestead. The two adjacent homesteads grew with the addition of structures, fences, and working features. By the end of this period the homesteads were connected by roads and trails with an open meadow and orchard between the two building clusters. The two homesteads were managed as one landscape with extensive orchards, roads, and fencing for livestock. By 1900 the meadow between the Stafford cabin and Erickson house was fully cleared and planted as an orchard.

1917 – 1960s Guest Ranch Period

At the beginning of this period the Stafford homestead was purchased by the Ericksons and the ranch began operations as a guest ranch in addition to traditional livestock ranching. By the end of this period the orchards began to decline and native trees were allowed to encroach into the meadow. Additions to the cultural landscape were made to better accommodate the activities of guests including the swimming pool, corrals, fences, and outbuildings. The bunkhouse was added to the west of the Main House, the Cowboy House was built, and the second story was added to the main house. The guest ranch was most active and developed in the late 1920s, following the 1924 establishment of Chiricahua National Monument and the completion of the park road.

1960s – 1977 Ranch Twilight Period

This period documents the decline of the Faraway Guest Ranch as a business operation. Guest ranch visitors declined during this period and some of the landscape features of the ranch were lost. Fences and outbuildings deteriorated or were removed, and landscape and orchard plantings declined as the source of irrigation water was reduced. Lillian Riggs left the ranch in 1974 and passed away in 1977.

1978 – 2012 NPS Period (outside the Period of Significance)

In 1978 the ranch was incorporated into CHIR and NPS management began. The ranch continues to be managed by the NPS as a part of CHIR.

CONTRIBUTING FEATURES

A feature is a prominent or distinct quality or characteristic of a cultural landscape.⁸ The following tables lists those features which contribute to the character. Because some features have been previously identified, associated inventory numbers are listed. If they do not appear on previous inventories, they are identified by character areas.

LIST OF PRIMARY CONTRIBUTING FEATURES⁹

Feature	IDLCS #
Stafford Cabin	07653
Faraway Ranch "Neil's Office"	210300
Faraway Ranch Barn and Tool Shed	16036
Faraway Ranch Bunkhouse	07652
Faraway Ranch Cowboy House	16034
Faraway Ranch Garage and Shed	12964
Faraway Ranch Power House	16038
Faraway Ranch Storage Shed	16035
Faraway Ranch Tool Shed	16037
Faraway Ranch Main House	16033

⁸ Robert R. Page, Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998), 133.

⁹ This table has been drawn from four major sources: Chapell, "National Register of Historic Places Nomination/Faraway Ranch."; Kumble, "Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument, Historic Landscape Restoration Report."; Johnson and Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ."; Service and al., *Cultural Landscape Inventory, Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument*. In addition, contributing vegetation has been added to the list based on observation of the District in 2010 – 12.

Cobblestone-edged Paths	56624
Faraway Ranch Ranch Roads	56625
Faraway Ranch Water Tank	56626
Faraway Ranch Well	56627
Irrigation Ditches (Feature Identification Number – 105915)	
Swimming Pool	16041
Water Tank	56618
Water Troughs	56622
Windmill	56617
Cemetery Fence (Feature Identification Number – 105920)	
Emma Erickson Grave Marker	60161
Faraway Ranch Stone Fence	60163
Fences, Chutes and Gates	56620
Footbridge	16042
Infant Daughter's Grave Marker	56633
Louis "Ben" Erickson Grave Marker	56629
Louis Prue Grave Marker	56630
Neil Erickson Grave Marker	56631
Pig Pen Ruins	56623
Stone Walls	56619
Martha Stark cottage foundation remnants	Meadow

Pile of Wood Posts	Meadow
Rock Piles (perhaps from field clearing or ditch digging)	Meadow
Soap Tree Yuccas (2) (<i>Yucca alata</i>)	Meadow
Embankment Walls	Creek and Wash
Military Outlook	Southern Hills
Base of Garfield Monument	Southern Hills
Remains of Rock Alignment/Enclosure	Stafford Cabin
Rock-Ringed Hearth	Stafford Cabin
Fence Post Bases	Stafford Cabin
Fence Posts	Main House
Retaining Walls	Main House
Row of 8 Arizona Cypresses (<i>Cupressus arizonica</i>)	Stafford Cabin
2-3 Persimmon Trees (<i>Diospyros virginiana</i>)	128853
Buffalo Grass (<i>Buchole dactyloides</i>) Lawn	Main House
Periwinkle (<i>Vinca minor</i>) Ground Cover	Main House
Virginia Creeper (<i>Parthenocissus quinquefolia</i>) Vine	Main House
Bridal Wreath Spirea (<i>Spiraea vanhoutii</i>) Shrub	105931
Cotoneaster (<i>Cotoneaster hupehensis</i>) Shrub	Main House
Pyracantha (<i>Pyracantha sp.</i>) Shrub	105931
Row of 5 Arizona Cypresses (<i>Cupressus arizonica</i>)	Main House
Velvet Ash (<i>Fraxinus velutina</i>)	105935
Siberian Elm (<i>Ulmus pumila</i>) (2)	Main House

Pear (<i>Pyrus communis</i>) (1)	Main House
Apricot (<i>Prunus sp.</i>) (3, possibly 4)	Main House
Siberian Elm (<i>Ulmus pumila</i>) (2)	Main House
Oak (<i>Quercus sp.</i>) (grove)	Working Ranch
Pear (<i>Pyrus communis</i>)	Working Ranch, Creek and Wash
Arizona sycamore (<i>Plantanus wrightii</i>)	Creek and Wash
White Oak (<i>Quercus alba</i>)	Cemetery
Arizona cypress (<i>Cupressus arizonica</i>)	Cemetery
Alligator juniper (<i>Juniperus deppeana</i>)	Cemetery
NPS Visitor Parking Lot	Working Ranch
Riparian Vegetation	Creek and Wash
Comfort Station	Working Ranch
Trail from Parking Lot to Working Ranch	Working Ranch
NPS Benches	Meadow
Signage	Main House, Cemetery, Stafford Cabin
Memorial Tree	Main House

Figure 4 - 1. Table of Contributing Features.

Stone walls (56619) and historic ranch roads (56625) eventually should be listed individually according to location, because it is difficult to determine to which feature the inventory refers. Vegetation is identified in some cases by an IDLCS number, or, if one has not been assigned,

by location.¹⁰ Existing native vegetation is identified as a group by IDLCS # 105932. This group includes Juniper (*Juniperus sp.*), Dropseed Grass (*Sporobolus sp.*), Horsetail (*Equisetum sp.*) Buffalo Grass (*Bouteloua dactyloides*), Oak (*Quercus sp.*) and Cholla (*Opuntia bigelovii*).

¹⁰ Much of the information about vegetation at the Main House has been drawn from Kumble, "Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument, Historic Landscape Restoration Report."

Chapter 5

Treatment Recommendations

PRIMARY TREATMENT APPROACH

The treatment section of the CLR describes a strategy for the long-term management of the cultural landscape and historic features of Faraway Ranch. The strategy is based on the analysis of the cultural landscape's characteristics, the history and period of significance, the existing condition of the historic features, and contemporary use of the ranch.

The Secretary of the Interior's Standards recognize four treatment definitions:¹

Preservation: the act or process of applying measures necessary to sustain the existing form, integrity, and materials of an historic property. Includes initial stabilization work, where necessary, as well as ongoing preservation maintenance and repair of historic materials and features.

Rehabilitation: the act or process of making possible a compatible use for a property through repair, alterations, and additions while preserving those portions or features which convey its historical, cultural, or architectural values.

Restoration: the act or process of accurately depicting the form, features, and character of a property as it appeared at a particular period of time by removing features from other periods in its history and reconstruction of missing features from the restoration period.

Reconstruction: the act or process of depicting, by means of new construction, the form, features, and detailing of a non-surviving site, landscape, building, structure, or object for the purpose of replicating its appearance at a specific period of time and in its historic location.

A general management philosophy of **rehabilitation** has been identified as the most appropriate approach for the Faraway Ranch cultural landscape. Rehabilitation is defined as the act or process of making possible a compatible use for a property through repair, alterations, and additions while preserving those portions or features which convey its historical or cultural values.²

The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for Rehabilitation include the following:³

¹ Robert R. Page, Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998), 82.

² Ibid.

³ Charles A. Birnbaum and Christine Capella Peters eds., *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes* (Washington, DC:

1. A property will be used as it was historically, or be given a new use that maximizes the retention of distinctive materials, features, spaces, and relationships.
2. The historic character of a property will be retained and preserved. The removal of distinctive materials or alteration of features, spaces, and spatial relationships that characterize a property will be avoided.
3. Each property will be recognized as a physical record of its time, place and use. Changes that create a false sense of historical development, such as adding conjectural features or elements from other historic properties, will not be undertaken.
4. Changes to a property that have acquired historic significance in their own right will be retained and preserved.
5. Distinctive materials, features, finishes, and construction techniques or examples of craftsmanship that characterize a property will be preserved.
6. Deteriorated historic features will be repaired rather than replaced. Where the severity of deterioration requires replacement of a distinctive feature, the new material will match the old in composition, design, color, texture, and where possible, materials. Replacement of missing features will be substantiated by documentary and physical evidence.
7. Chemical or physical treatments, if appropriate, will be undertaken using the gentlest means possible. Treatments that cause damage to historic materials will not be used.
8. Archeological resources will be protected and preserved in place. If such resources must be disturbed, mitigation measures will be undertaken.
9. New additions, exterior alterations, or related new construction will not destroy historic materials, features and spatial relationships that characterize the property. The new work will be differentiated from the old and will be compatible with the historic materials, features, size, scale and proportion, and massing to protect the integrity of the property and its environment.
10. New additions or related new construction will be undertaken in such a manner that, if removed in the future, the essential form and integrity of the historic property and its environment would be unimpaired.

Rehabilitation will allow for repairs, alterations, and additions that will be necessary for the compatible use of the ranch, while preserving the characteristics and features that convey the ranch's historical, cultural and architectural values.⁴ These actions will enable CHIR to preserve the contributing resources of the cultural landscape, while allowing for specific alterations to accommodate contemporary use and interpretation of its history. The overall approach places an emphasis on the preservation of cultural resources and minor restoration of small scale features from the Guest Ranch period

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Heritage Preservation Services, Historic Landscape Initiative, 1996), 88.

⁴ Page *et al.* (1998:82).

when the Ranch was most active and vibrant. The treatment goals (as proposed by the consultant team) for the cultural landscape of Faraway Ranch are:

- Reveal the cultural landscape by representing the important characteristics from the period of significance.
- Preserve extant contributing cultural resources from the period of significance.
- Improve the understanding of the development of Faraway Ranch for both visitors and park staff by facilitating the opportunity to interpret the cultural landscape
- Aid in the preservation of Faraway Ranch's natural resources by monitoring and controlling invasive plant material, establishing native grasses and vegetation, and minimizing soil erosion.

Treatment recommendations for the individual character areas of the District are addressed in detail in separate chapters.

DISTRICT-WIDE TREATMENT

Landscape Mapping and Documentation

The last landscape-wide survey of archeological and historic resources took place before the publication of the 1984 Torres and Baumler Report.⁵ Field visits reveal that this early survey did not include all cultural resources at Faraway Ranch. The map of the district used as the base map for all historic and archeological studies is derived from a 1978 construction map.⁶ Documentation of historic vegetation exists in a number of different resources, including the 1998 and 2010 CLIs⁷ and the 1993 Kumble *Landscape Restoration Plan*,⁸ but there is no comprehensive map of all historic vegetation resources. Given the advances in mapping and survey practice over the past thirty-five years, a comprehensive survey is recommended to take advantage of GIS mapping, new metal tracing technology, etc.

⁵ Louis Torres and Mark Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch* (Denver, CO: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1984).

⁶ Lauri MacMillian Johnson and Ervin H. Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," (1998), 9.

⁷ U.S.D.I. National Park Service and Carla Singer et al., *Cultural Landscape Inventory, Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 2010); *ibid.*; Johnson and Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ."

⁸ Peter Andrew Kumble, "Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument, Historic Landscape Restoration Report," (United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1993).

Faraway has an extensive photograph collection, housed partially at the Administrative Building at CHIR and partially at WACC (Western Archeological and Conservation Center). Some photographs are identified by CHIR numbers and some by WACC numbers, and some do not appear to have any catalog numbers. In addition, date attributions vary, and the source of date attributions, in most cases, are not known. Cataloging, dating and scanning these photographs will provide an essential resource for future work.

Vegetation

Treatment must take into account the role played by character defining vegetation in this landscape.

1. Historic and existing vegetation should be comprehensively inventoried and monitored.
2. Conservation and rehabilitation issues related to climate change must be taken into account in overall resource management. The lowered water table is having a significant negative impact on native riparian vegetation, especially on Arizona sycamore (*Platanus wrightii*) and ash (*Fraxinus velutina*). Native Arizona perennial grasses should be encouraged in a revegetation plan, while invasive non-native grasses should be removed. This will not only contribute to a more historically accurate landscape, but will also reduce fire load. Ecological restoration within CHIR as a whole should be considered in relationship to the management of historic vegetation within the district.
3. The CHIR fire management plan must incorporate strategies for protecting character defining vegetation. Strategies for vegetation protection will be listed as recommendations for individual character areas.



Figure 5 - 1. Fire damage along Newton's Wash, south of Ranch Road where it crosses the wash (Erickson, 2012).

Topography and Settlement Patterns

The Faraway Ranch Historic District provides an opportunity to demonstrate the striking contrast between natural and human boundary delineation, as revealed by the juxtaposition of the natural topography of the landscape (the hills, the creek and the wash) and the imposed settlement grid, as delineated by boundary and field lines. There is additional opportunity to link settlement patterns with the availability of water in Bonita Canyon. The following recommendations will enhance the presentation of such patterns.

1. Maintain fence lines.
2. Maintain retaining walls along creek and wash.
3. Remove smaller scrub junipers which blur historic field outlines.
4. Maintain cleared fields, perhaps by reseeding them with native grasses, as seen in historic photos.

5. Clear vegetation directly adjacent to the Stafford irrigation ditch if it is obscuring visibility of the feature.
6. Create a three-dimensional model of the district to demonstrate the relationships between the topography and the various human settlement patterns and other uses of Bonita Canyon. This could perhaps replace two-dimensional introductory signage, or it could be part of interpretive materials located at the visitor center.

Circulation

When the Faraway Ranch Historic District was acquired by NPS, the entrance station to CHIR shifted west to include the property. Formerly located over the ridge roughly to the south of Neil's Rock, the entrance was moved to a position just to the west of the Cemetery. As a result of this relocation, the territory of Faraway Ranch became a prelude to the park as a whole, rather than a private property outside the boundary.

1. Minimize the entrance to the Cemetery pullout, possibly with vegetative screening or with signage that clarifies the location of the Visitor Center. This will avoid using the Cemetery as the first stop on the visitor's experience of Faraway Ranch.
2. Reorient the trail from the Faraway Ranch Parking Area to follow the alignment of the original ranch road. This will lead visitors directly to the main house – as would have been the case during the Period of Significance – rather than compelling them to arrive through the “back door” of the working ranch (see Figure 5 – 2).
3. Give visitors a variety of options for experiencing the historic landscape by providing guidance for longer or shorter loop trails to accord with visitor interest and available time. A short visit could include the main house and working ranch areas; a longer visit could include the satellite cabins – the bunkhouse and the Stafford ranch (Figure 5 -3).
4. Investigate ways to provide electronic interpretation options for those who have come to depend on readily available internet resources for information. Because of the lack of phone and internet service in the park, downloadable information could be provided through a docking station, perhaps located at the Visitor Center. Materials could include an overview of Faraway Ranch history, specific information linked with historic resources by means of a qr code or location code, or information about park initiatives. Materials linked to GIS references would be particularly useful.

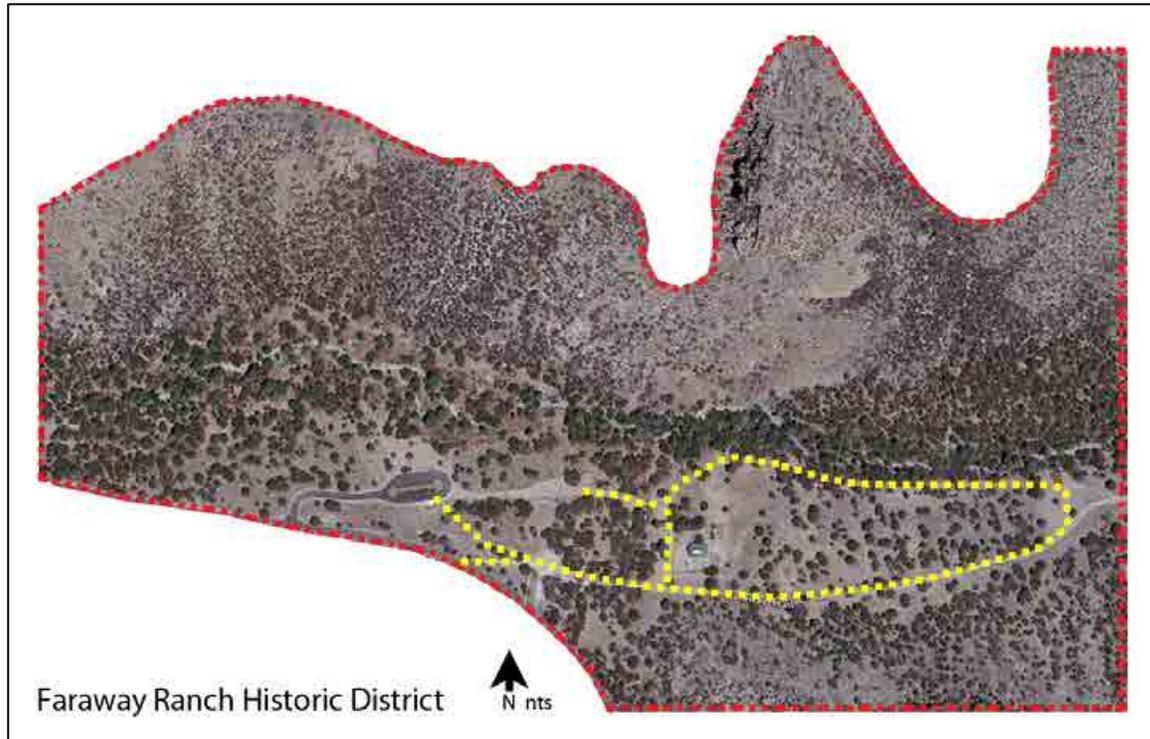


Figure 5 - 2. Recommended circulation routes for Faraway Ranch (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).

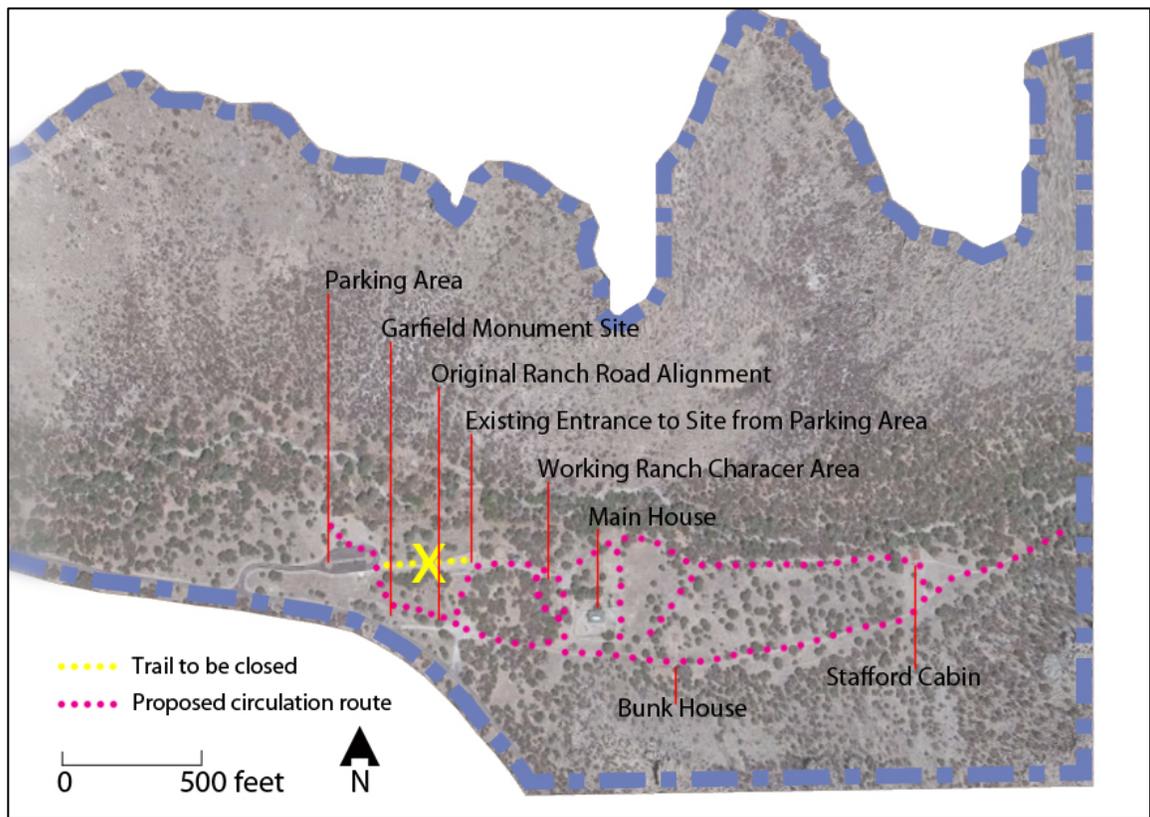


Figure 5 - 3. Proposed visitor circuits for Faraway Ranch (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).

Interpretation Enhancement

The Faraway Ranch Historic District has a long period of significance, but present interpretation focuses largely on the Guest Ranch Period. Greater breadth of interpretation would serve to attract a wider range of visitors. Important eras which could support greater exposure are the Stafford Homestead/Buffalo Soldiers period, the cattle ranch period, the development of the Chiricahua National Monument period, and even the twilight guest ranch period. The presence of the Chiricahua Apaches in Bonita Canyon should be also included in the story of the landscape, as recommended by the 2012 *Long Range Interpretive Plan* for CHIR.⁹ Relationships between the Apaches, the Buffalo Soldiers, the homesteaders, the ranchers and guest ranch visitors can be traced on the landscape.

1. Take advantage of the contrast between the eastern and western elevations of the Stafford Cabin (log cabin contrasted to frame construction) to trace the development from initial homestead to guest ranch cabin. It has been suggested by some park staff that the Stafford Cabin may be unique in Arizona as a log structure; this should be investigated. An additional option under the treatment of rehabilitation might be to restore the cabin to its original condition (as a selected restoration), should this turn out to be the case.
2. Mark the site of the Garfield Monument through signage or other interpretive option to provide a primary locational focus on the Buffalo Soldiers Camp in the Canyon.¹⁰ The military strategy of the “Water Hole Campaign” and the end of the Apache wars in the Chiricahuas opens a window for interpretation of the natural amenities of the valley and the resulting attraction for a number of different populations.
3. Bring the Ranch Twilight Period into focus through activities such as the Ice Cream Social¹¹ or canning summer produce.

Signage

The role and placement of signage in interpretation should be reevaluated. At present, signs tend to obscure the features themselves, both because of size and because of placement (Figure 5-4). In addition, there is no discernible sequence to the information presented. Additional information technology should be considered to

⁹ Edquist Davis Exhibits, *Chiricahua National Monument: Long-Range Interpretive Plan* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Harpers Ferry Center, 2012).

¹⁰ The Garfield fireplace in the Main House, where the carved stones were moved, should be used for secondary exposition. Because the stones were moved from their original location, using the fireplace as the primary locus of interpretation for the Buffalo Soldiers obscures the function of the historic landscape for military purposes.

¹¹ Tucson Citizen (1995).

enhance typical signage, such as providing qr codes which could be linked to information downloaded at an electronic docking station.

Overall, signage should be planned to provide the greatest amount of information in those locations with fewer historic landscape features, i.e., the parking lot or the Visitors Center. Large signs may create barriers between visitors and resources if they are placed in such a way as to obscure the resources themselves. Smaller signs, linked to maps or to electronic downloads, avoid creating such barriers to experience, while offering an opportunity to tailor information to the needs of individuals. Some visitors may want extensive information at each step of the way; others may simply want to soak in an uncluttered historic landscape. By linking small signs to more extensive maps or to electronically downloaded information, it is possible to provide a more customized experience to individual visitors.

Unobtrusive wayfinding – perhaps as simple as colored stakes to indicate routes – could guide visitors into longer or shorter loop walks, permitting them to choose the length and depth of their experience according to available time and interest.

1. Reevaluate the role of signage in landscape interpretation. Existing signage is often placed in such a way that it encourages visitors to substitute information for the experience of viewing actual landscape features.
2. Consider using signage to provide a sequential narrative rather than simply to supply information.
3. Place more extensive information in the Faraway Ranch Parking Area or the Visitors Center, permitting visitors to preview landscape history and technologies before visiting the site itself and to review the experience of the visit on their return.
4. Place smaller signage in strategic locations throughout the character areas to identify specific features (with optional links to additional printer or electronic information), rather than crowding large amounts of information onto one sign.
5. Install unobtrusive directional signage to aid wayfinding. This would offer circulation routes of varying length to accommodate individual time and interest.



Figure 5 - 4. Examples of existing signage at Faraway Ranch (Erickson, 2011).

Program and Exhibits

The development of programmatic activities for Faraway Ranch need to take into account both staff and material resources. Expanding the interpretive focus to include all historic periods offers a wider range of possibilities.

Single events, featuring park staff or developed in conjunction with local historical groups, are perhaps the simplest option. A yearly series of lectures, or a monthly schedule of interpretive presentations, might complement tours of the Main House.

Topics might include

- History of ranching in southeastern Arizona with special reference to environmental impacts – vegetation changes, soil compaction, etc.
- Grazing permits and the Coronado National Forest; the location of the Ericksons' ZZ¹² grazing lease; grazing in Bonita Canyon.
- Water and water rights.
- The guest ranch experience – travel, length of residence, facilities, activities, wardrobe; importance to Arizona economy.
- Daily life of an Arizona rancher.
- History of the Apache/Mexican/Anglo conflict.
- The Buffalo Soldiers – who they were, where they came from, their role in Arizona history.

¹² This is the Erickson brand. The location of the grazing permit is said to be just west of Fort Bowie, but this location has not been confirmed.

To maximize interpretive opportunities available to a small staff, one-time events or small, simple and temporary exhibits are recommended. Temporary exhibits require less maintenance, yet respond in a flexible way to the needs of interpretation with current interest topics or seasonal activities. A year-long special focus on one of the historic periods outside of the guest ranch period would provide more incentive for return visits to the site (these could be done cyclically). All exhibits should be removeable and should not impact historic fabric.

Potential events might include

1. A one-day or weekend display of cars from the 20s and 30s in front of various guest house cabins, or in the area of the garages behind the Main House (coordinating with local antique car associations). The number of garages on the ranch increased during this period when cars were still carefully stored while not in use.
2. An ice cream social, as was historically featured in the 40s and 50s,¹³ with lawn games of the period.
3. An evening showing on the side of the Main House of the Rex Bell movie *Wild West Romance*, which was filmed on site,¹⁴ or other appropriate films from the Guest Ranch period. An outdoor showing would demonstrate a historic practice and provide an evening experience of the resource.
4. A campfire singalong.
5. A storyteller to recreate tales of any of the ranch's historic periods.
6. An informational lecture on ranching and its impact on the Chiricahuas.
7. An occasional visiting horse in the corral or parking lot area.

Potential exhibits might include

1. A selection of period ranch photographs, displayed in the Stafford Cabin or Bunk House.

¹³Tucson Citizen, "Give Mom sweet treat at Faraway celebration," *Tucson Citizen*, May 10, 1996, 10.

¹⁴This film is not commonly available; but see <http://www.tcm.com/tcmdb/title/503819/Wild-West-Romance/>. A copy with Czech subtitles is held by the Tucson Historic Preservation Foundation.

2. A clothesline with period clothing linked between trees behind the Main House. This should be identified as an exhibit, to avoid confusion with historic resources.
3. A section of the meadow mown to temporarily delineate orchard planting rows and highlight the rectangular character of the traditional grid of agriculture.
4. The technology of the generator house.
5. Reminiscences of visitors (there are numerous postcards in the collection from visitors writing back to Lillian).

Chapter 5A Northern Hills Character Area

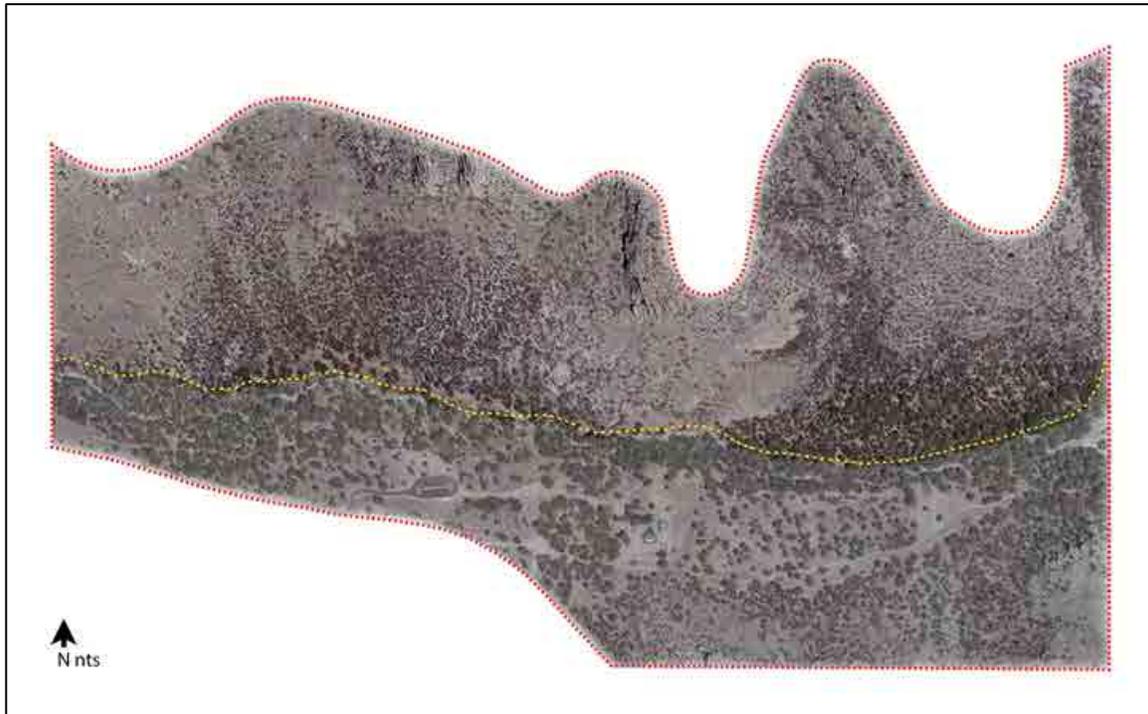


Figure 5A - 1. Location of Northern Hills Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).

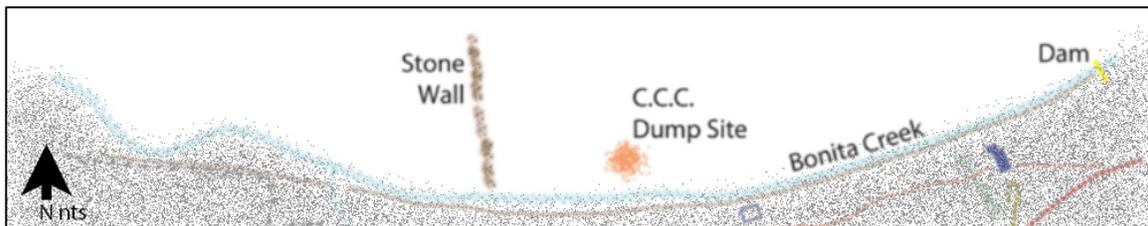


Figure 5A - 2. Schematic plan of Northern Hills Character Area (after Torres and Baumler, 1984)¹

HISTORY

The Northern Hills, which lie to the north of Bonita Creek, were used as grazing land both by Ja Hu Stafford, who filed a homestead claim on the area in 1880, and by Neil (and Emma) Erickson, who filed a homestead claim in 1886. This area was never

¹ The map as adapted by Louis Torres and Mark Baumler in the 1984 *Historic Structure Report* has been used as the base map for the 1998 and the 2010 CLIs and for the 2009 National Register Nomination Amendment. The version of this map included in the Johnson and Zube 1998 CLI indicates that Torres and Baumler had based their map on a 1978 construction map. See Lauri MacMillian Johnson and Ervin H. Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," (1998), 9.

utilized during the Period of Significance in any other way. The linear dry stacked stone wall that runs from north to south along the property line between the Erickson and Stafford homesteads may have been built in 1886 to keep the Erickson cattle and horses from entering Stafford's orchard.² The wall was topped by a barbed wire fence supported by posts of various materials, including juniper and metal. The C.C.C. dump site, including a large number of rusted cans, buckets and other objects, offers potential archeological information, while documenting trash disposal practice of the period of significance.

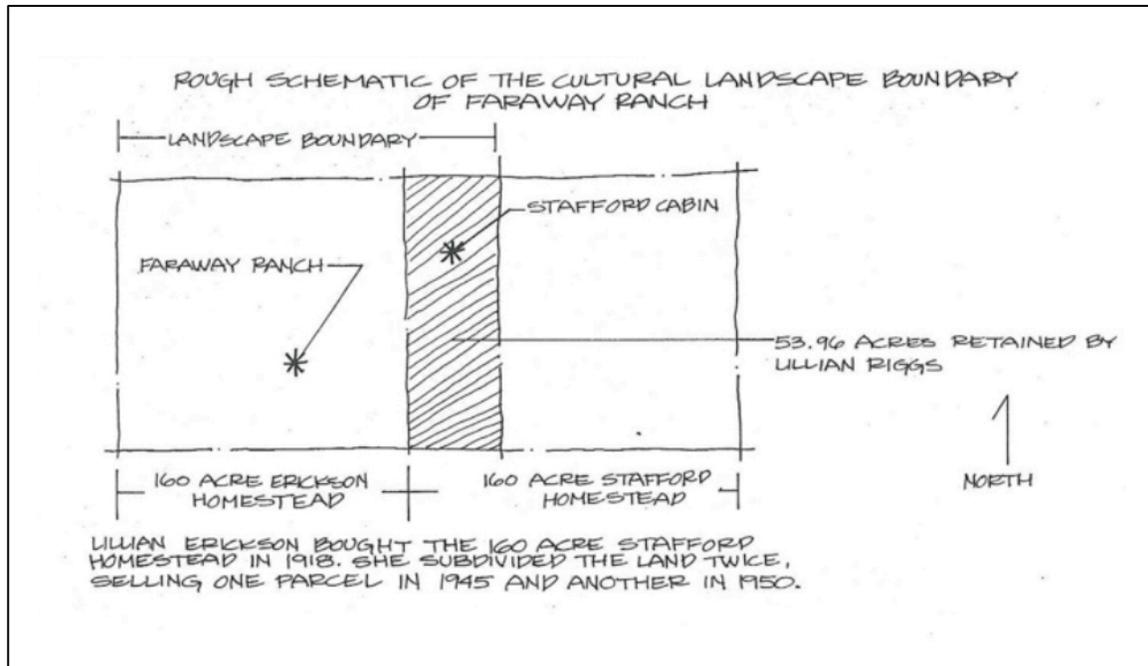


Figure 5A - 3. Boundary between Erickson and Stafford homesteads.³

² Louis Torres and Mark Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch* (Denver, CO: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1984), 90.

³ Johnson and Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," 8.



Figure 5A - 4. Main House in snow, ca. 1920s (annotated, from WACC 24:2037).

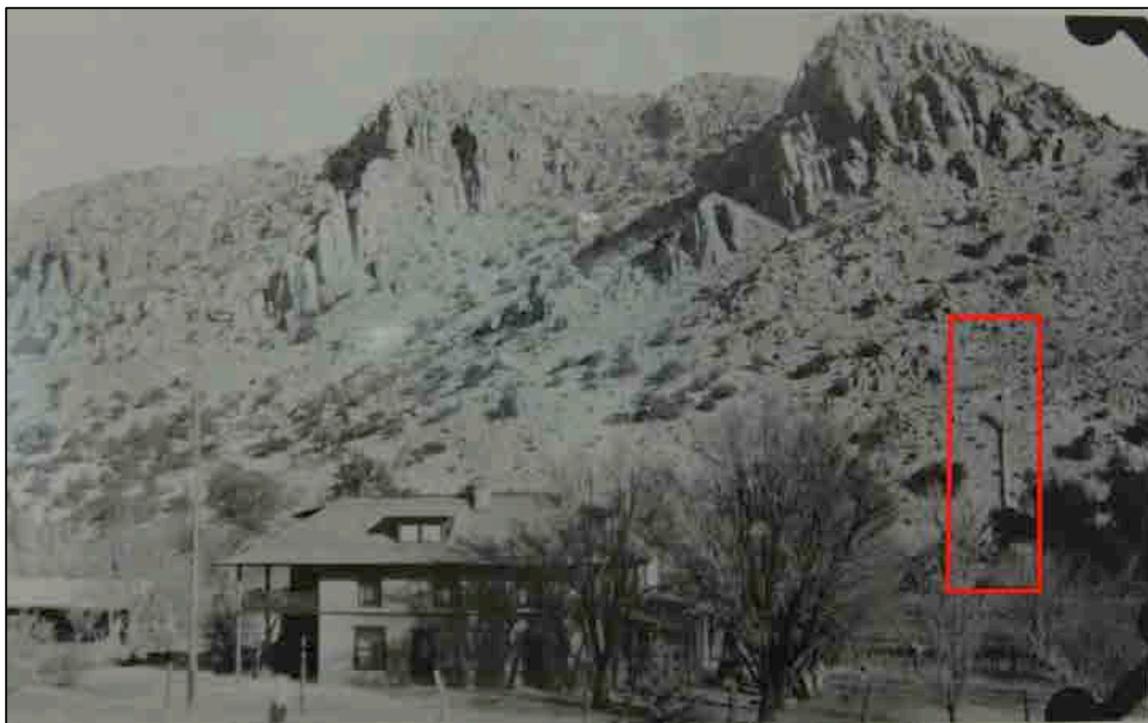


Figure 5A - 5. Main House, 1922 (annotated, from Arizona Historical Society #63648).

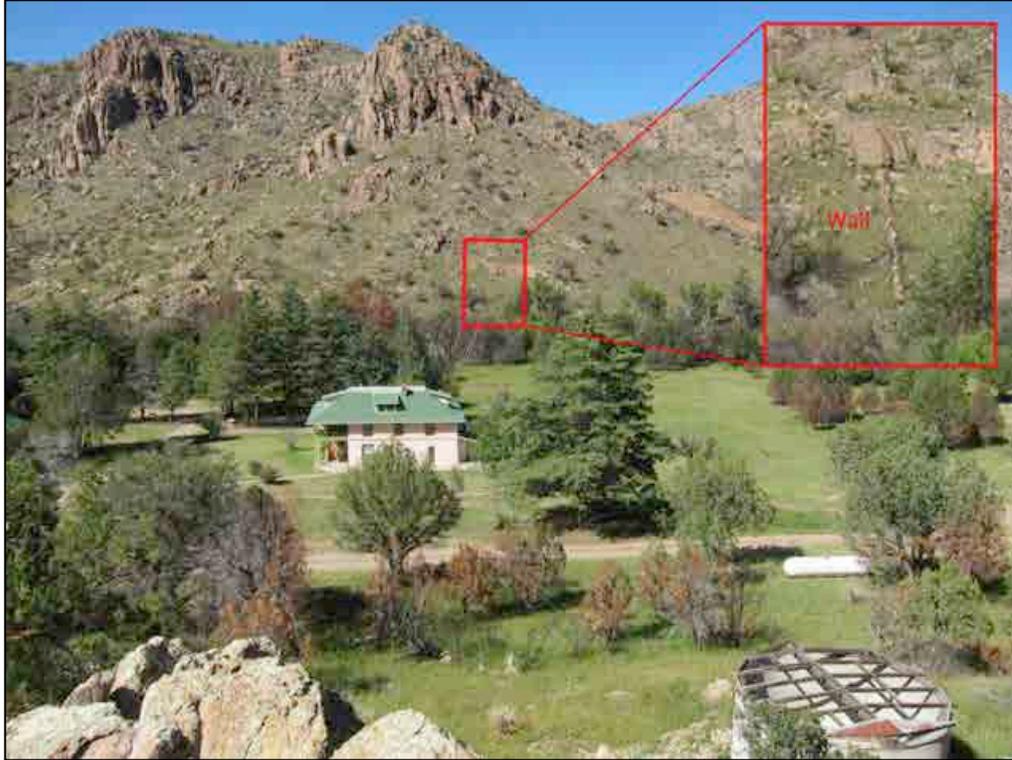


Figure 5A - 6. Main House with field wall in background (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5A - 7. Field wall on hillside, looking southeast across Bonita Creek (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5A - 8. Hillside wall, looking downslope toward Bonita Creek, from the Northern Hills (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5A - 9. Closeup of hillside wall (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5A - 10. C.C.C. dump site (Erickson, 2012).

EXISTING CONDITIONS

From the creek, the valley rises sharply into the northern hills. This is a section of sparse grassland, punctuated by rocky outcrops. The view of the hills from the valley is a significant feature of the Faraway Ranch Historic District. A linear wall running from north to south perpendicular to the incline marks the boundary between the Erickson and Stafford homesteads.

According to the 1984 *Historic Structure and Archeological Data Report*⁴ there are a number of archeological sites located here. Among them is an extensive dump site, recently uncovered by the Horseshoe 2 Fire in 2011. Baumler links this dump to the C.C.C. camp located north of the district, but has not been excavated.⁵ A full survey of archeological sites in this area, historic and prehistoric, has not yet been undertaken .

⁴ Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*.

⁵ Mark F. Baumler, *The Archeology of Faraway Ranch: Prehistoric, Historic, and 20th Century*, vol. 24 (Tucson, AZ: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Western Archeological and Conservation Center, Publications in Anthropology, 1984).

ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION

The Northern Hills provide the most notable viewshed for the District, serving as backdrop for the property as a whole. It is likely that this site contains a number of unsurveyed archeological sites.

The alignment of fieldstone wall illustrates characteristic property division under the Homestead Act of 1962. Its construction is typical of the Period of Significance.

Feature	Figure	Description	Condition	Contributing ⁶
Property line dry stacked stone wall	5A – 7-9	Field stone wall, probably designed to keep Erickson cattle from crossing into the Stafford orchard	Fair	C
C.C.C. dump site	5A - 10	A large trash mound listed by Baumler (1984)	Poor	C
Views	5A – 6 5A - 7	Views of hillside provide settings for the district.	Good	C

Figure 5A - 11. List of contributing features, Northern Hills Character Area.

INTEGRITY

The undeveloped Northern Hills maintain the viewshed of the period of significance. The steep, rocky hillside provided the essential context and viewshed for the development of the guest ranch. The stone wall running north/south along the original property line illustrates the historic divisions of homesteaded land as well as characteristic construction methods. The Northern Hills retain Integrity of location and setting, feeling and association. The wall, even in poor condition, retains Integrity of location and setting. The character area as a whole retains integrity. The integrity of the dump and archeological sites (as surveyed by Baumler in 1984)⁷ cannot be determined at this time. A future survey may uncover additional archeological sites in this area.

CONDITION ASSESSMENT

The grassland on the slope of the Northern Hills shows past impact of grazing and erosion. It was burned over by the Horseshoe 2 Fire of June 2011. The alignment of the wall is clearly visible from the valley, and a close-up examination by the author of

⁶ C = Contributing; NC = Non-contributing; NCC = Non-contributing but compatible; NCI = Non-contributing and incompatible.

⁷ Ibid.

this CLR in August 2012 indicates that the condition of the wall is fair. While a number of stones appear to have fallen from their original positions, they remain adjacent to them. The C.C.C. dump site appears to be undisturbed. Other archeological remains in this area were surveyed by Baumler in 1984.⁸

ANALYSIS OF INTERPRETIVE POTENTIAL

The importance of the northern hills in the interpretation of the full span of the period of significance should not be underestimated. The sharp slope to the south of the district cuts off any larger view, while the hills across Bonita Creek to the north establish the relationship of ranch and mountains. It is likely that the National Register Nomination decision to place the boundary of the site at the 5,600 contour line was influenced by this understanding of place. Arriving from the valley and riding or driving into the canyon, the northern hills presented the visitor with a view that sparked imagination of the western past. This is still true today.

The north-south line of the wall, mirrored by the north-south line of fence on the (opposite) south side of Bonita Creek, makes visible on the land the grid that dominated the homesteads of families like the Ericksons and Staffords. The standard unit claim of 160 acres did not follow the lines of the landscape.

MANAGEMENT OBJECTIVES

The Northern Hills are a very fragile portion of the historic landscape, threatened by erosion due to the steep slope and minimal vegetative cover. This CLR recommends that the area be maintained as a viewshed for other areas with level topography. The stone field wall should be maintained as a visual resource; the C.C.C. trash mound should be maintained as an example of how trash was handled during the period of significance.

TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

Under the overall treatment approach of rehabilitation, the recommendations for the Northern Hills character area focus on the preservation and minor restoration of features and relationships of the cultural landscape that were present during the period of significance. Individual recommendations follow.

Views and Vistas

- Permit the grassland to develop naturally, unless erosion control measures are deemed essential.

⁸ Ibid.

- Monitor for erosion. Take steps to preserve archeological sites as required.
- Encourage visitors to view the hills from the southern side of Bonita Creek by creating appropriate 'windows' by selective pruning of vegetation along the creek.

Visitor Access

- Discourage visitor access to this area by providing no trails in this area. The steep slopes and fragile soils can be easily damaged by foot traffic; and visitors may damage undocumented archeological sites.

Stone Wall

- Document the resource through drawings and photographs.
- Replace stones in original positions if these are documented.
- Maintain posts and barbed wire.

Archaeological Resources

- Avoid disturbance of known sites (site designated as CCC trash dump, for example).
- Survey area for additional sites.
- Stabilize areas of archaeological sites if required.

This page intentionally left blank.

CHAPTER 5B CREEK AND WASH CHARACTER AREA

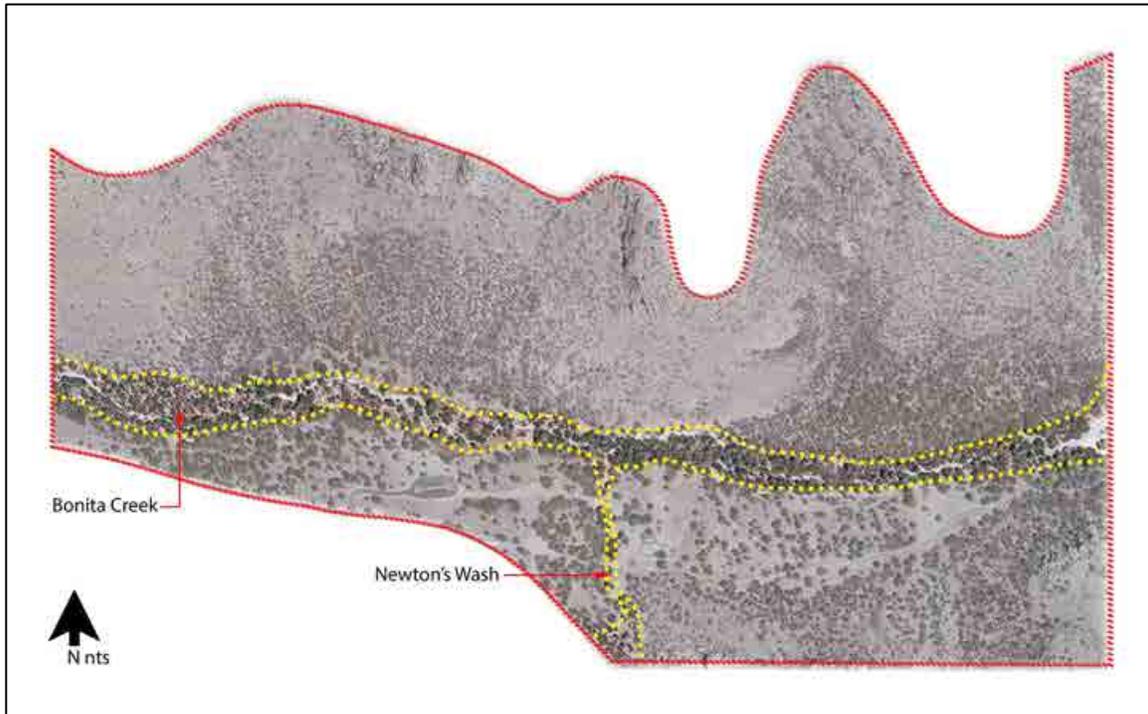


Figure 5B - 1. Location of Creek and Wash Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2011).

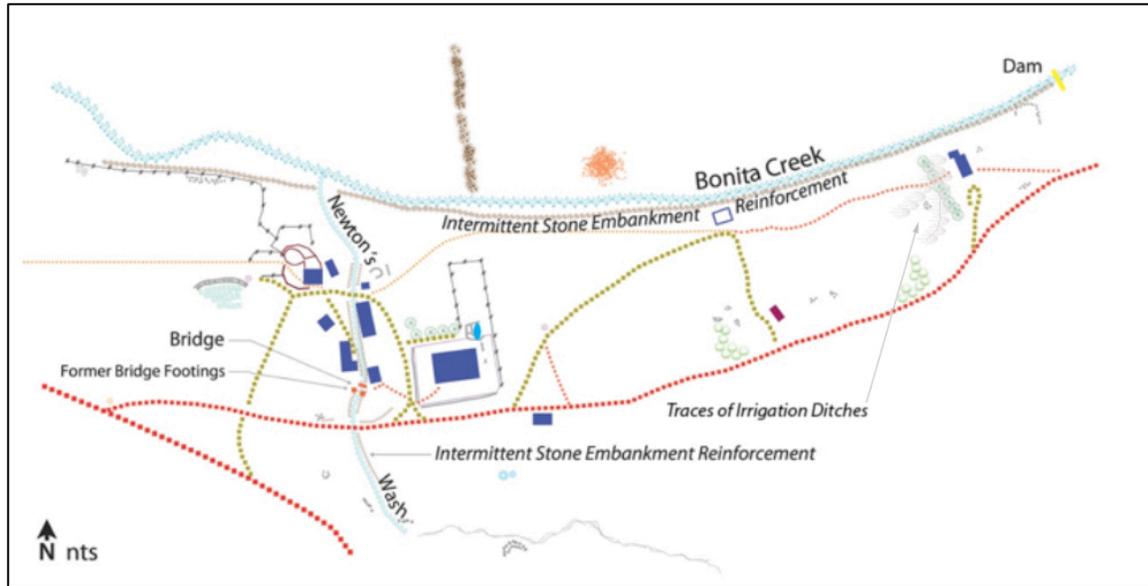


Figure 5B - 2. Schematic plan of Creek and Wash Character Area (after Torres and Bumler, 1984).¹



Figure 5B - 3. Orthophoto of Creek and Wash Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2011).

HISTORY

Bonita Creek and Newton's Wash are determining factors in the history of the Faraway Historic District, for in the arid West water sources have always determined patterns of settlement and routes of travel. The availability of water in the valley made the valley of importance to native peoples, homesteaders and the military.

¹ Louis Torres and Mark Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch* (Denver, CO: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1984). This map, according to the 1998 CLI, was created on the basis of a 1978 CHIR construction drawing; see Lauri MacMillian Johnson and Ervin H. Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," (1998), 9. All schematic plans of the character areas are based on this source.

Who originally named Bonita Creek (the Spanish 'Bonita' means pretty) is not known, but Newton's Wash was named for the man who built the first cabin on the site of the existing Main House before 1885.² This cabin, purchased by Emma Erickson in 1886,³ was no doubt sited at the junction of Newton's Wash and Bonita Creek to be out of the flood plain yet close to water. Both Bonita Creek and Newton's Wash flooded from time to time during the period of significance, as they continue to do today.

From the 1600s until 1886, the area of the wash and creek was home to the Chiricahua Apaches, although archeological remnants of their presence are minimal.⁴ During the 1870s, homesteaders, including Louis Prue and Brannick Riggs, began to settle along the creek where it ran into the flat land beyond the mouth of the canyon to the west. By 1880 Ja Hu Stafford built a cabin on a high spot next to the creek, and by 1888 he had established an orchard irrigated by water from a spring in the eastern section of his homestead. When the spring dried up after the earthquake of 1887, he dug irrigation ditches and watered the orchard with water diverted from the creek.⁵ Investigation of the site and the resulting comparison between existing conditions to historic photographs (see Figure 5B – 4) suggests that the level of the creek was as much as six feet higher when this irrigation canal was dug. The outline of the canal remains visible in the Meadow character area today.

At some point a dam was built on Bonita Creek just to the east of the Stafford cabin. This dam may have been constructed by 1896, when Stafford claimed all the water to the north of his homestead, including a right of way for an irrigation ditch over the same land to his garden.⁶ Around 1920, Ed Riggs was involved in the repair of a dam in this area to provide a swimming hole for guests.⁷ Further investigation is required to provide accurate information on this feature.

² Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 22-23.

³ Emma purchased the cabin before Neil filed on the homestead which included it.

⁴ Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 213.

⁵ Dewey Livingston, "A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon: The History of the Stafford Cabin: Historic Resource Study." (San Francisco: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1994), http://www.nps.gov/history/history/online_books/chir/stafford_cabin/index.htm.§A

⁶ *Ibid.*§I.C.

⁷ Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 84-86.

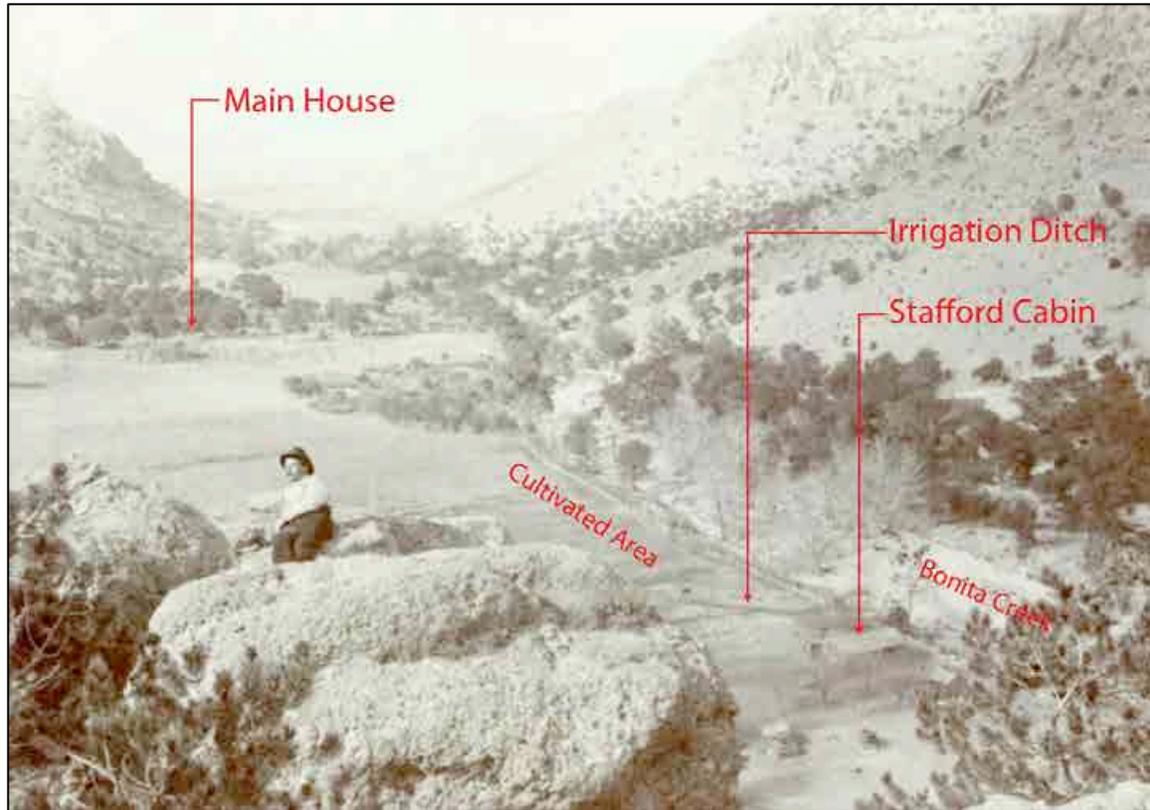


Figure 5B - 4. Cropped photograph from Neil's Rock looking west, ca. 1900s, indicating location of Stafford orchard and irrigation ditch (CHIR 86:16:4488).

During the final U.S. military campaign against the Apaches in 1885-86, the presence of water in the valley determined the site of the Buffalo Soldiers Camp. Called the "Waterhole Campaign", the strategy devised by General Crook mandated control of all water resources in the area, thereby restricting the movement of hostile Apaches. During this period Captain Hooker and his family occupied the cabin on Newton's Wash. The wash served as a social barrier, separating the camp of the enlisted men from the officers quarters.⁸

In 1894, Neil Erickson claimed the land surrounding Emma's cabin as a homestead, initially using the land as a ranch and market garden. A cattle tank was installed across the wash from the Main House at some point before 1920.⁹

In 1917, Hildegard and Lillian Erickson began to develop the property as a guest ranch, and in 1918 they purchased the Stafford property. It may have been Ed Riggs who, after his marriage to Lillian in 1923, built a dam just to the east of the Stafford Cabin to

⁸ Martin D. Tagg, "The Camp at Bonita Cañon: A Buffalo Soldier Camp in Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona," (Tucson, AZ: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Western Archeological and Conservation Center, 1987), 33-7.

⁹ Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 89-90.

create a swimming area for visitors.¹⁰ Later in the 1920s, the swimming hole created by the dam was replaced by a swimming pool constructed adjacent to the Main House.

The corrals and tack room were located to the west of Newton's Wash, which would have helped to separate noise and smells from the Main House. Although little is known about the date of their original construction, it was probably early. Around 1930 the Cowboy House was built, separated from the Main House by Newton's Wash and designed to lodge ranch hands.¹¹ A bridge was constructed at some point during the 1930s (possibly by 1937), and additional structures were constructed on the Main House side of the wash to provide an office for Neil Erickson and to offer garage space for guests' automobiles.¹²

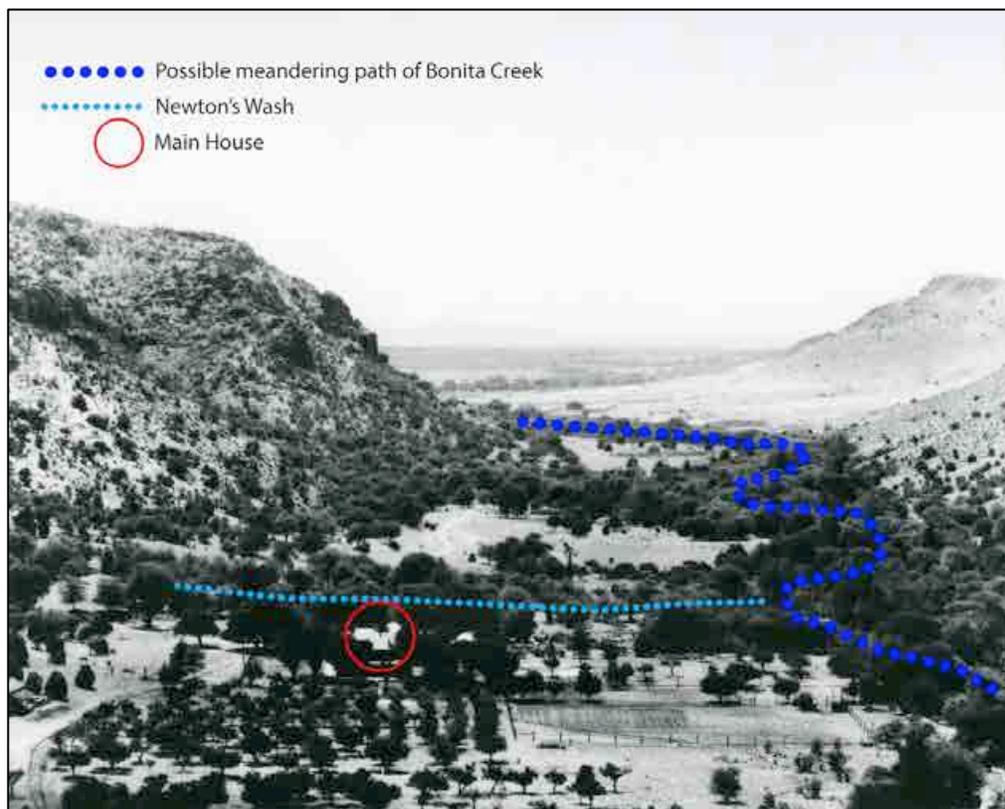


Figure 5B - 5. View of the valley from Neil's Rock, looking west, ca. 1908, showing Bonita Creek, right, and Newton's Wash, in center (CHIR 86:16:B2F8).

A 1908 photograph (Figure 5B-5) shows bulging areas of vegetation along the line of Bonita Creek, suggesting that the channel may originally have meandered before it was canalized by means of the construction of the stone embankments visible on the

¹⁰ Ibid., 85.

¹¹ Although it was later used to house guests, when cattle were no longer run in this area but rather in other locations obtained through grazing leases.

¹² Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 78.

landscape today. A second, unnamed wash enters Bonita Creek just to the east of the Stafford Cabin and below the dam. The historic importance of this additional wash is not clear (Figure 5B-3).

After heavy rains, Newton's Wash often held considerable water, overrunning its banks. A bridge across the wash was built by 1937, of which the footings remain, some twenty feet south of the existing bridge.¹³ There is some confusion about the integrity of the existing bridge (Figures 5B-7, 5B-8, 5B-9).¹⁴ Figure 5B-7 (1983) shows a deteriorated bridge in the location of the bridge in 2011. CHIR staff suggest that this bridge was rebuilt after 1983 by NPS, but it is unclear whether it was completely rebuilt or whether it was restored. There may well have been a sequence of bridges in this location¹⁵; a bridge in this location would be very useful when the wash was running. The ranch road and the road linking the Main House and Working Ranch areas crossed the wash by means of fords, presumably used as weather permitted.

The date of the stone embankments along the creek and wash is not known, although the extent of the work suggests that this construction took place over a period of time. The course of Newton's Wash between the Main House and Working Ranch is completely canalized (Figures 5B-10, 5B-11 and 5B-12). It is likely that the tendency of both creek and wash to change course led to the construction of the intermittent reinforcements along their banks. These reinforcements, in their turn, helped to facilitate the scouring of the stream and wash beds to the depth they display today.

¹³ Torres and Baumler (1984, 54).

¹⁴ The 2010 CLI lists the bridge as contributing (FEAF-20, IDLCS 16042, FIN 105924). See Anon. and Carla Singer et al., *Cultural Landscape Inventory, Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 2010), 40.

¹⁵ Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 94-95.



Figure 5B - 6. Faraway horses along Bonita Creek, 1938. The embankment wall is visible in the center right of the photograph. There are few identifiable hisotirc photographs that include the creek or wash (WACC 86: 16:0728).



Figure 5B - 7. Bridge across Newton's Wash, 1983 (Illustration 41 from *The Archeology of Faraway Ranch*).



Figure 5B - 8. Bridge across Newton's Wash, looking west (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5B - 9. Bridge across Newton's Wash, with footings of older bridge visible in foreground (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5B - 10. Stone-reinforced channel of Newton's Wash to the left of the Cowboy House, bridge in background. Note large junipers (*Juniperus deppeana*) along bank, as well as remnant apricot tree (*Prunus sp.*) in center (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5B - 11. Old Bridge Foundations and ranch road ford across Newton's Wash, looking south from existing bridge (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5B - 12. Stone embankment wall along Newton's Wash, south of ranch road, looking south (Erickson, 2012).

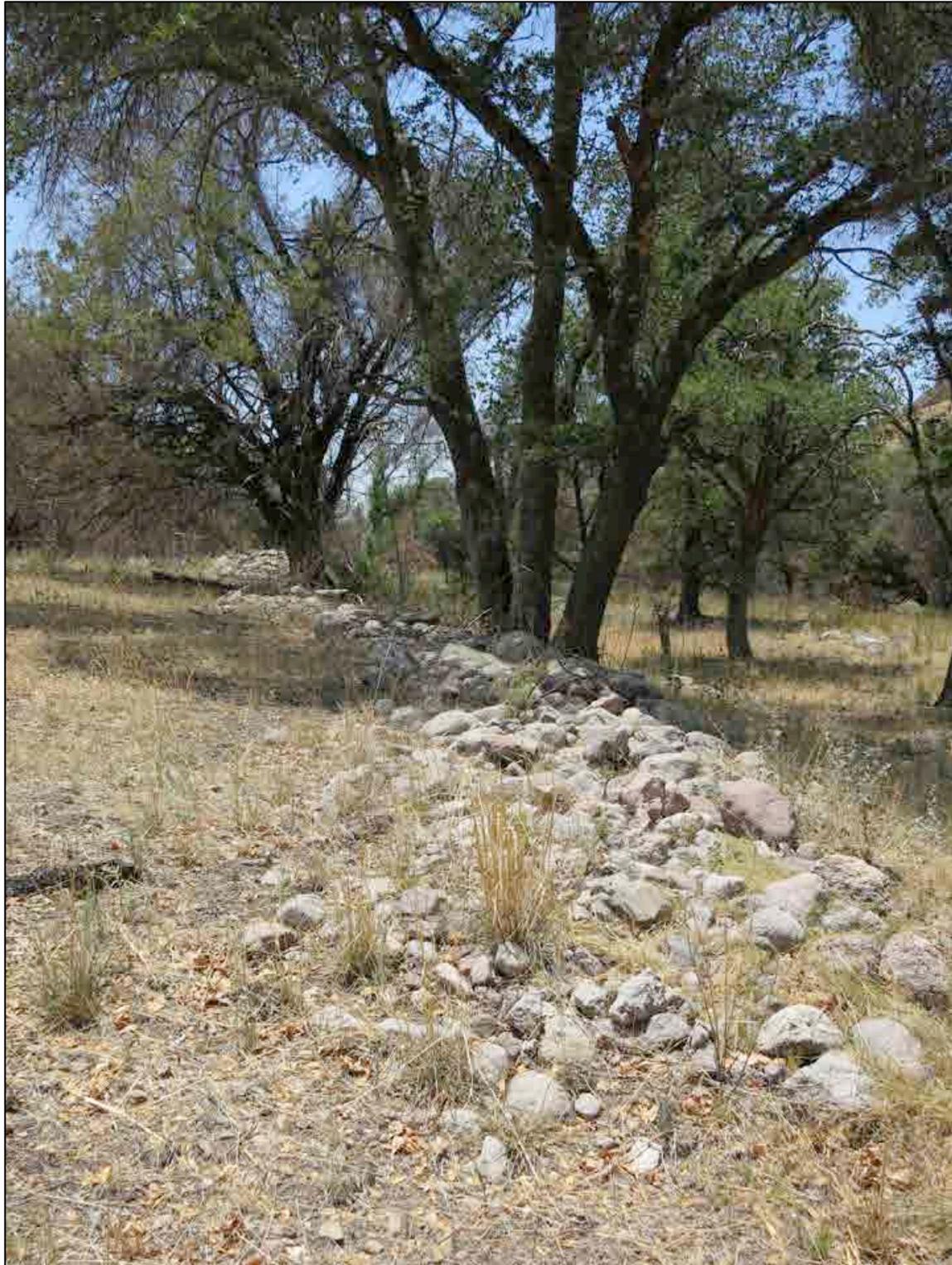


Figure 5B - 13. Bonita Creek retaining wall to the west of the corral in Working Ranch area (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5B - 14. Bonita Creek retaining wall, Meadow area (Erickson, 2012).

EXISTING CONDITIONS

Bonita Creek runs roughly from east to west down the canyon, joined by Newton's Wash at a point to the north of the Main House. Both creek and wash are edged by intermittent walls on the southern side of the creek and on both sides (although mostly on the eastern side) of the wash. It seems likely that these walls were built in an effort to prevent flooding or changes in the course of the creek or wash. On-site observation reveals that the uncanalized channel of Newton's Wash to the south of the Main House has shifted a number of times in the recent past.

A footbridge across Newton's Wash links the Cowboy House to the Main House area. The existing bridge is located north of the site of one or possibly more former bridges dating back to the 1930s. There are fords across the wash to both north and south of the bridge, where the wash is intersected by the Ranch road and the utility road that links the Main House and Working Ranch (see Figure 5B-11). There is no evidence of a bridge across Bonita Creek.

A significant number of mature trees, including valley oak (*Quercus sp.*), juniper (*juniperus monosperma*) and ash (*Fraxinus velutina*), grow along the creek and wash. A

single apricot tree (*Prunus sp.*), said to be one of a group originally planted on the west side of the wash, is located near the bridge (see Figure 5B-10).¹⁶

A cobble-lined path runs along Bonita Creek between the Main House and the Stafford Cabin, providing open views of the creek bed.

To the east of the Stafford Cabin, Bonita Creek is interrupted by a dam, now in poor condition (see Figure 5B-15). The dam consists of poured-in-place concrete slabs on a river rock base. Barbed wire – so-called cowboy reinforcing – was used in its construction. When whole, the dam measured 38' across; it is now broken into three pieces.

An additional, unnamed wash flows into Bonita Creek just to the east of the Stafford Cabin but west of the dam.



Figure 5B - 15. Concrete dam on Bonita Creek, east of Stafford Cabin (Erickson, 2012).

¹⁶ Johnson and Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," 9.

ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION

The presence of a reliable water source was the catalyst for human presence in Bonita Canyon from prehistoric times until the present.

The alignment of the creek and wash provide an overall landscape framework by delineating drainage patterns. Along with the northern and southern hills, they serve as wayfinding elements for the District.

Flooding is typical of watercourses such as these, and the choice of site for the Main House and Stafford Cabin reflect the desire to be located near water, yet above the floodplain. The meandering channels of creek and wash were regularized over time, giving greater environmental control to adjacent property owners like the Ericksons and Staffords. Straightening the channels no doubt helped to scour the stream beds deeper, eventually making the irrigation channels leading into the Stafford orchard useless.

The eventual effects of the Horseshoe 2 Fire on watercourse bed scouring, silt deposit and flooding remain to be determined.

Contributing Features

Feature	Figure	Description	Condition	Contributing ¹⁷
Water Circulation	5B-1 5B-2 5B-3 5B-5	Drainage patterns of wash and creek	Good	C
Riparian Vegetation	All, plus 5B-17, 5B-18	Oak, ash, sycamore and juniper	Good to Fair ¹⁸	C
Embankment Walls	5B-3 5B-6 5B-10 5B-12 5B-13 5B-14	Fieldstone walls constructed along edges of water channels to minimize flooding and erosion of banks	Fair to Poor	C
Bridge Foundation	5B-3	Two stacked stone footings for earlier bridge across Newton's Wash	Poor	C

¹⁷ C = Contributing; NC = Non-contributing; NCC = Non-contributing but compatible; NCI = Non-contributing and incompatible.

¹⁸ Assessment of damage caused by the Horseshoe 2 Fire of 2011 is not completed.

Feature	Figure	Description	Condition	Contributing
Footbridge ¹⁹	5B-3 5B-7 5B-8 5B-9 5B-10 5B-11	Compatible wooden footbridge across Newton's Wash, linking the Main House and Working Ranch character areas	Good	CNC
Dam	5B-3 5B-15	Wire-reinforced concrete slabs set on stone foundation	Poor	C
Irrigation Channel	5B-3 5B-4	Ditch to carry water from Bonita Creek into vegetable fields and orchards	Poor	C
Ranch Road and Utility Road Fords	5B-11	Road bed raised to make crossing Newton's Wash easier; flooded during storms	Good	C
Archeological Resources		Surface and subsurface remains of prehistoric and historic site use	Unknown	C

Figure 5B - 16. List of contributing features, Creek and Wash Character Area.

INTEGRITY

The channels of the creek and wash maintain their integrity, surrounded by riparian vegetation. Although the vegetation was damaged in a number of areas by the Horseshoe 2 Fire, the water channels still preserve a green accent along their perimeters. Location and setting remain uncompromised. The presence of these channels provides an essential environmental context for the District.

According to CHIR personnel, longstanding drought conditions have minimized the regular flow of the creek, and on-going weather events have caused erosion in both creek and wash. Where the banks of Newton's Wash were not reinforced, its course has shifted over time. This may have caused deterioration of archeological resources located along its banks. Yet, overall, the ways in which water moves through the landscape is unchanged.

The dam, despite its poor condition, continues to tell the story of early water engineering in the valley. The course of the Stafford irrigation ditch can still be traced in the topography of the Meadow Character Area, although the change in the level of the creek bed makes it difficult to determine the exact location of the junction.

The extant NPS footbridge may be either a compatible replacement for a previous bridge in terms of scale, design and materials, or a rehabilitation or reconstruction of an earlier bridge.

¹⁹ The existing footbridge is listed as a contributing feature in the 2010 CLI (Anon. and al., *Cultural Landscape Inventory, Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument*: 25.), but discussions with CHIR staff suggest that it may be non-contributing but compatible.

Overall, the Creek and Wash Character Area retains integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling and association.

CONDITION ASSESSMENT

The creek, which during the early part of the period of significance was a perennial stream, now flows only following rain or snow in the surrounding hills. The wash, which was active only seasonally, is now almost always dry. Flooding is still a possibility for both creek and wash, however. Comparison with photographs suggests channel scouring has taken place over time.

Stone embankments constructed along the sides of the creek and wash channels are intermittent throughout the landscape. Adjacent to cultivated areas and to areas containing structures, channels have been straightened through the construction of these embankments to control erosion and flooding. Some sections have deteriorated, while others appear to be in good condition. In some areas, the embankments merge into walls which at one time were apparently topped by wire fences; in other areas they simply reinforce the edges of the water channel. These embankments are intermittent throughout the site.

The footings for a non-extant bridge (possibly in place by 1937)²⁰ across Newton's Wash are in poor condition. The extant NPS bridge is in fair condition.

Fords across Newton's Wash for the ranch road and the utility road which links the Main House and Working Ranch have been well maintained.

Vegetation along both Creek and Wash was damaged by the Horseshoe 2 Fire in June 2011. Trees, in some cases, appear to have been severely damaged. The extent of this damage remains to be determined fully.

The dam is in poor condition. Part of it has collapsed, and the area behind it is filled with silt.

²⁰ Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 94-95. Also see Anon. and al., *Cultural Landscape Inventory, Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument*: 29.



Figure 5B - 17. Fire-damaged vegetation along Bonita Creek, near Meadow area, looking northeast (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5B - 18. Fire-damaged vegetation, looking north along Newton's Wash from ranch road ford (Erickson, 2012).

ANALYSIS OF INTERPRETIVE POTENTIAL

A recognition of the creek and wash as a separate character area affords visitors an important insight into the development of the Historic District throughout the Period of Significance. Water as the foundation of life in this valley provides a basis for multiple interpretive strategies. Among these are the role of the spring-fed creek and the seasonal wash in supporting subsistence market gardening and ranching; the development of water technology ranging from irrigation to flood control; the social and pragmatic division of the landscape into subsections; and the achievement of military objectives in the final "Waterhole Campaign" against the Apaches. This character area also opens a window on issues of environmental change, both during the Period of Significance and subsequently.

MANAGEMENT OBJECTIVES

Management objectives for this character area focus on ways to maintain and interpret those features characteristic of the period of significance such as water courses, structures to control or take advantages of water resources, relationships between drainage patterns and human uses of the land and riparian vegetation.

TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

Under the overall treatment approach of rehabilitation, the recommendations for the Creek and Wash character area focus on the preservation and minor restoration of features and relationships of the cultural landscape that were present during the period of significance. They allow compatible uses of the ranch for visitors, while preserving the characteristics and features that convey the ranch's historical, cultural and environmental values.²¹ Visitor access to specific locations within this character area is deemed a compatible use. Individual treatment measures are organized and presented by significant landscape features.

Treatment recommendations were developed in discussion with CHIR staff, with reference to *Routine Maintenance as a Preservation Stewardship Strategy* (2009).²²

²¹ Robert R. Page, Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998), 82.

²² Victoria T. Jacobson, "Routine Maintenance as a Preservation Stewardship Strategy: Faraway Ranch Historic District Routine Maintenance Recommendations," (Santa Fe, NM: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Intermountain Regional Office Cultural Resource Management, Historic Preservation Programs, Santa Fe, NM, 2009).

General

- Maintain the stream and wash channels and associated riparian vegetation as a visible reminder of their importance during the period of significance.
- Develop ways to present the story of change over time in this character area, illuminating the interactive roles of human intervention and environmental change.

Views and Vistas

- Create unobtrusive trail links and interpretive information to permit visitors to view significant features, such as embankment walls, bridge footings and the dam.
- Selectively prune low-growing riparian vegetation to permit views of the creek bed.

Water Channels

- Document current condition with photographs and graphics.
- Evaluate silting or erosion.
- Develop an appropriate program of preventive maintenance to prevent shifting channels from damaging historic features (such as the original bridge footings or the dam) or archaeological resources (such as the Buffalo Soldiers recreation area north of the ranch road).

Stone Embankment Walls

- Document current condition with photographs and graphics.
- Replace fallen stones to previous positions within the wall, consistent with other wall sections.

Riparian vegetation

- Identify, list and document vegetation with photographs and drawings.
- Evaluate the effect of Horseshoe 2 fire on vegetation.
- Identify and preserve surviving mature trees. Trim/thin and remove dead wood as needed to visitor health and safety as well as for ecological health.

- Integrate management of vegetation, especially character-defining mature trees, into the CHIR Fire Management Plan. Vegetation may be thinned or even backburned if deemed essential, but major mature trees should be protected.

Dam

- Document current condition.
- Monitor regularly for change.

Bridge

- Inspect and maintain as needed.
- Determine status of the feature: is this bridge a reconstruction of the historic bridge?

Archaeological Resources

- Consider impact on potential archaeological resources caused by any site modification.
- Consider strategies to avoid disruption of archaeological and historical resources caused by the shifting channel of Newton's Wash.

This page intentionally left blank.

Chapter 5C Southern Hills and Ranch Road Character Area

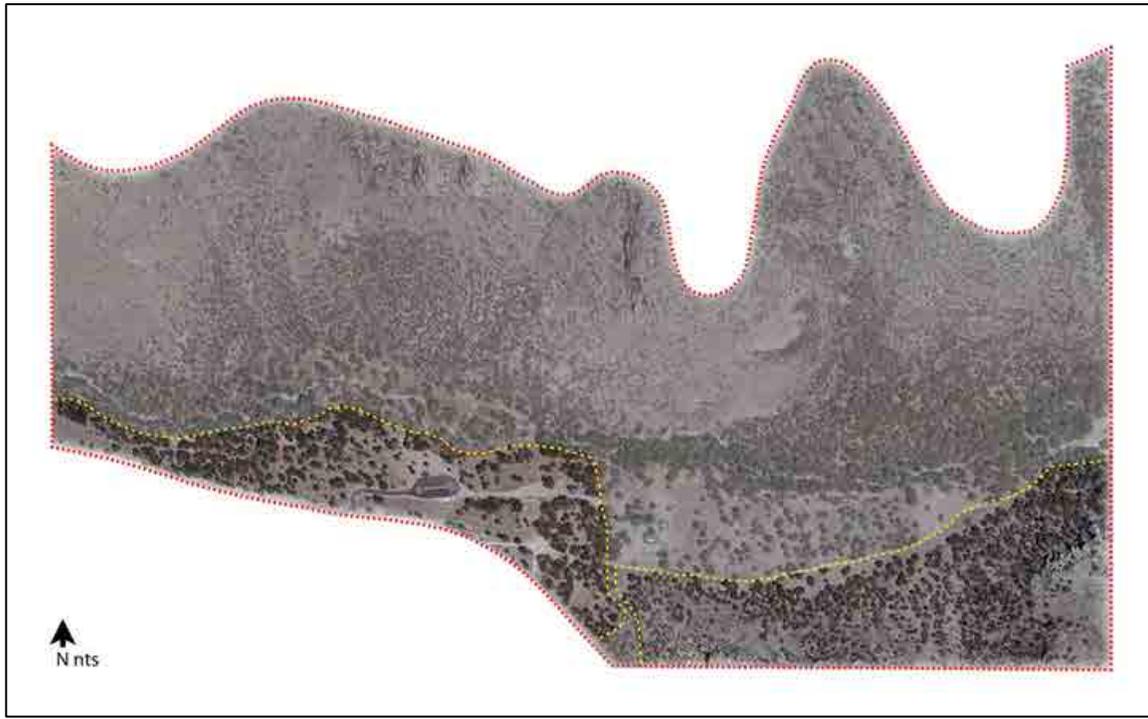


Figure 5C - 1. Location of Southern Hills and Ranch Road Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).

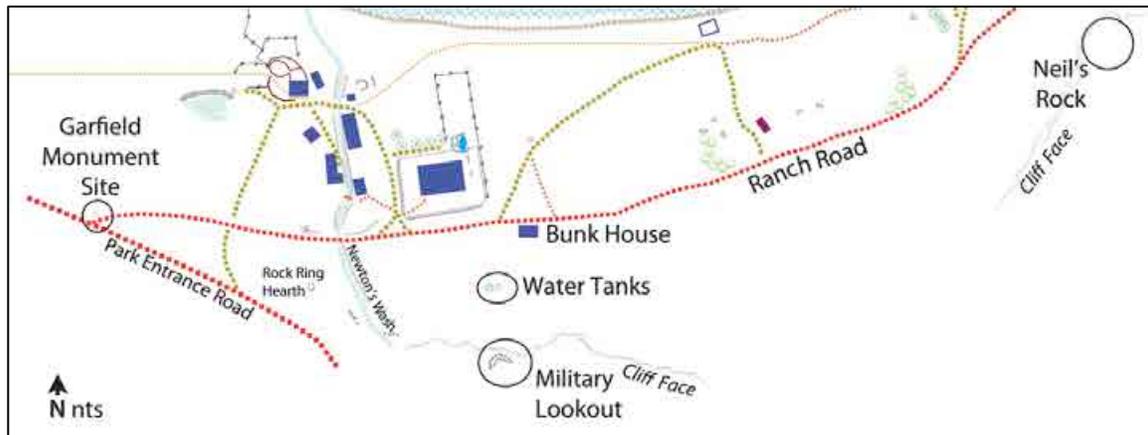


Figure 5C - 2. Schematic plan of Southern Hills and Ranch Road Character Area (after Torres and Bauml, 1984).¹

HISTORY

The Southern Hills and Ranch Road Character area has significance in several different periods of development of the Faraway Ranch Historic District. These periods of development are:

- The Buffalo Soldiers encampment established in Bonita Canyon in 1885-86.
- The road to the Stafford Cabin during the homestead years, extending throughout the entire period of significance.
- The water tanks constructed by Ed Riggs during the 1920s.
- The use of the site as part of the Dude Ranch experience 1917-1973, as seen in photographs taken from this vantage point.

The western end of the Southern Hills and Ranch Road Character Area includes the 1885-86 military camp of the Buffalo Soldiers. Members of the 10th U.S. Cavalry were stationed at Bonita Canyon, the Buffalo Soldiers were African-American enlisted men led by white officers. Under the direction of General George R. Crook, the Cavalry participated in the final campaign against the Geronimo and the Apaches in Arizona, which included the establishment of semi-permanent camps near springs and passes. Sources of water were essential to Apache movement throughout the southwest. The spring in Bonita Canyon was one such site, including a spring to the north of the

¹ Louis Torres and Mark Bauml, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch* (Denver, CO: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1984). This map, according to the 1998 CLI, was created on the basis of a 1978 CHIR construction drawing; see Lauri MacMillian Johnson and Ervin H. Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," (1998), 9. All schematic plans of the character areas are based on this source.

Stafford Cabin (apparently this spring ceased to flow after the earthquake of 1887).² Often referred to as the 'Waterhole Campaign', military action consisted largely of observation and courier service, with occasional forays to track reported sightings of Apaches. In addition, the Buffalo Soldiers worked on the completion of a road through the canyon to create a link through White Tail Pass and on to Fort Bowie. A military lookout associated with this campaign is located in the hills to the south of the Main House. This post provided an overview of the valley, including the site of the spring.³

A long tradition of African American cavalry being led by white officers went back to the time of the American Civil War. Many of these officers, recognizing the military capacity of their men, held their troops in considerable respect. Among these cavalry officers was President James A. Garfield, who was assassinated only a few months after his inauguration in 1881. In his memory, the Buffalo Soldiers constructed a memorial in the center of their camp during their stay in Bonita Canyon. But by the mid-1920s the monument of individual carved stones had deteriorated so badly that the remaining stones were moved to the Main House and incorporated into a fireplace. A survey of archeological remains of the military camp was undertaken in the early 1980s, but the site has not been fully investigated.⁴

During this same period, Ju Hu Stafford and his young wife Pauline were living at their cabin to the east, raising produce both for the Buffalo Soldiers camp and for nearby Fort Bowie. The original Ranch Road provided access to the Stafford Cabin.

After the establishment of the Chiricahua National Monument in 1924, a new road was constructed forking off to the southeast from the original Ranch Road to permit access to the Monument Entrance and Visitor Center. The original Ranch Road continued to serve the Main House and Stafford Cabin.

² Betty Leavengood, "Faraway Ranch: Chiricahua National Monument Headquarters: A Survey of the Correspondence in the Riggs-Erickson Collection," (Collection of Lauri MacMillan Johnson, 1987), 17.

³ The information in this section is drawn from Martin D. Tagg, "The Camp at Bonita Cañon: A Buffalo Soldier Camp in Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona," (Tucson, AZ: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Western Archeological and Conservation Center, 1987). Additional material specifically covering the Garfield Monument is taken from Mark F. Baumler and Richard V.N. Ahlstrom, "The Garfield Monument: An 1886 Memorial of the Buffalo Soldiers in Arizona," *The Cochise Quarterly* 18, no. 1 (1998).

⁴ Tagg, "The Camp at Bonita Cañon: A Buffalo Soldier Camp in Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona." Additional work in anticipation of the installation of the Faraway Ranch parking lot and comfort station was documented in Lynne M. D'Ascenzo, *Archeological Testing at the Bonita Canyon Buffalo Soldier Camp, Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona* (Tucson, AZ: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Western Archeological and Conservation Center, 1994).

EXISTING CONDITIONS

The western section of the site is part of the flood plain of Bonita Creek. In the eastern section, the Southern Hills rise sharply just to the south of the ranch road, to a rocky ridge with sparse vegetation some 150' above the valley floor. The area includes the 1885-86 Buffalo Soldiers Camp, guest ranch period water tanks, the Bunkhouse, and the ranch road which provides access to the Stafford Cabin, the Main House and the Bunkhouse. It is closed to public traffic by a gate located just to the west of Newton's Wash. It is well-maintained, graded clay. Aside from the area threatened by Newton's Wash, the road appears to be far enough above the level of Bonita Creek to be seriously threatened by flooding. Today the Ranch Road accommodates a single lane of motor vehicle traffic.

ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION

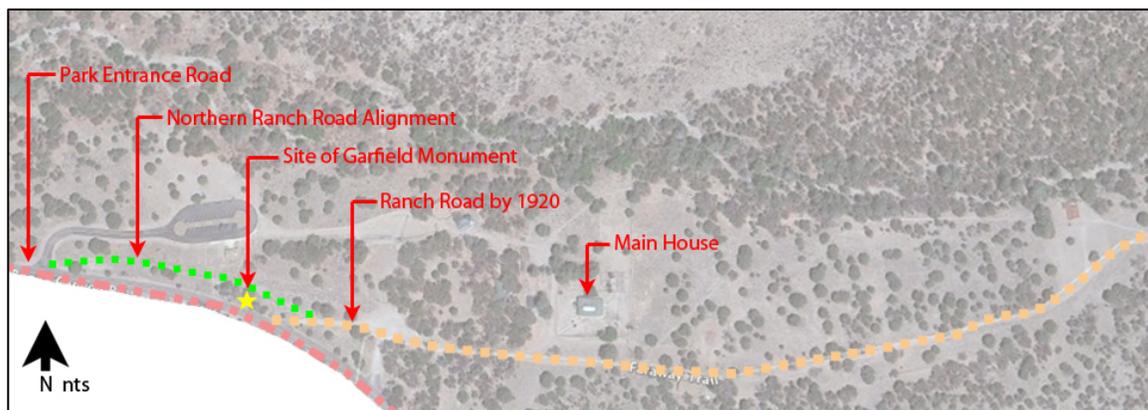


Figure 5C - 3. Alignment of Ranch Road (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).

The alignment of the Ranch Road runs along the edge of the Southern Hills, above the level of the Bonita Creek flood plain. At the western end of the district it at one time forked into two branches for a short stretch north and south of the Garfield monument. These alignments were documented in archeological investigations in the 1980s.⁵ A photograph taken before a tree sprouted at the base of the Garfield Monument (and before a wire fence was installed to the south of it) gives visual evidence (see Figure 5C – 9). By the 1920s the Ranch Road ran to the south of the Monument. It is possible that the north branch was closed and a fence installed between the Monument and the road to afford some protection, because the Ericksons recognized its historic importance. Eventually, as the Monument

⁵ Tagg, "The Camp at Bonita Cañon: A Buffalo Soldier Camp in Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona."; Louis Torres and Mark Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch* (Denver, CO: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1984).

deteriorated, the remaining stones were removed and incorporated into a fireplace at the Main House during the early 1920s. The Monument foundation remains in place.⁶

The eastern section of the ranch road appears to have been a dirt tire-track path sited high enough above the flood plain to avoid washouts. A stabilized ford was constructed at Newton's Wash, but in floods that part of the road may have been impassible. At times it appears to have been graded (see Figures 5C – 4 and 5C -5).



Figure 5C - 4. Anna McKay Riggs on Ranch Road, perhaps in the late 1940s, looking northwest (WACC 17:97:1352).

⁶ ———, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 55.



Figure 5C - 5. Ranch Road, perhaps in the 1930s, looking northwest (WACC 17:97:1352).



Figure 5C - 6. Ranch Road after Horseshoe 2 Fire, looking west (Erickson, 2011).

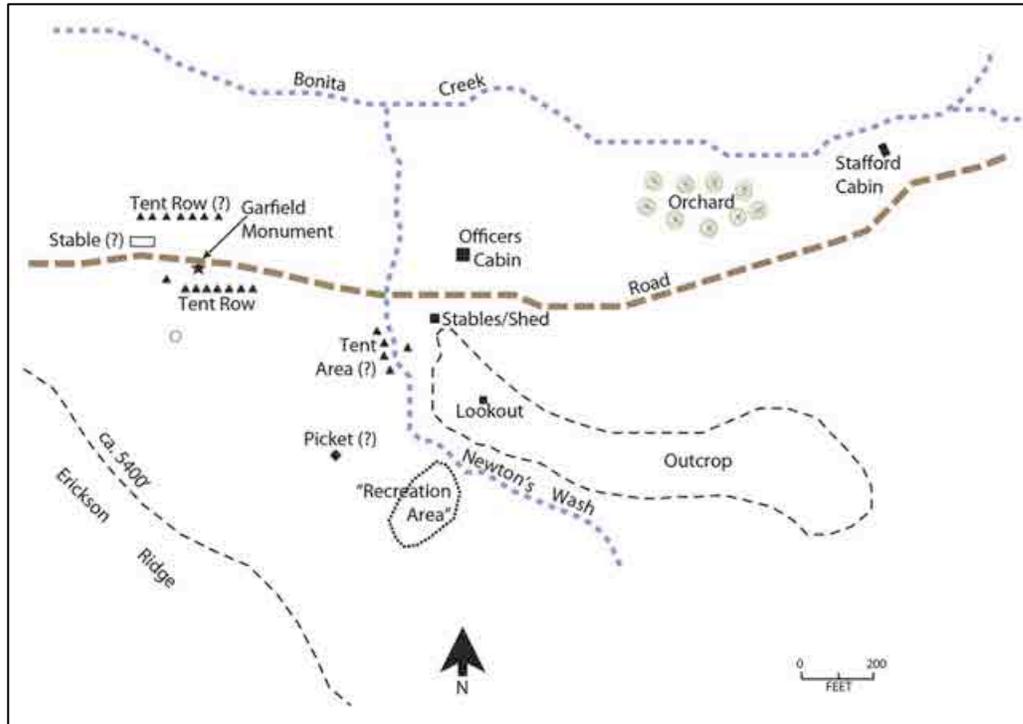


Figure 5C - 7. Layout of the Buffalo Soldiers Camp (after Tagg, 1987).⁷

The Buffalo Soldiers Camp was sited, for the most part, in the flat flood plain to the west of Newton's Wash, although officers used the cabin on the site of the Main House. The section of the camp to the north of the Ranch Road was located more or less where the comfort station was installed. In addition, there may have been stables just to the south of the ranch road and east of Newton's Wash. A recreation area, situated away from the camp, was associated with a significant number of bottles, originally containing beer or other alcoholic beverages.⁸ Much of the camp area has not been excavated, although surveys were done in the 1980s.⁹

⁷ Tagg, "The Camp at Bonita Cañon: A Buffalo Soldier Camp in Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona," 91.

⁸ *Ibid.*, 208.

⁹ Baumler and Ahlstrom, "The Garfield Monument: An 1886 Memorial of the Buffalo Soldiers in Arizona.," D'Ascenzo, *Archeological Testing at the Bonita Canyon Buffalo Soldier Camp, Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona.*

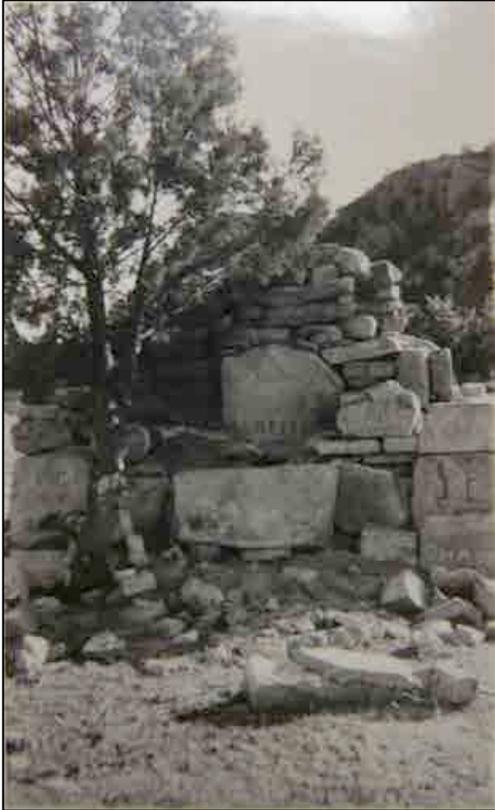


Figure 5C - 8. Garfield Monument ca. 1910 (WACC 17:19:0854).



Figure 5C - 9. Remains of Garfield Monument and ranch roads ca. 1910 (CHIR 86:16:0851).



Figure 5C - 10. Garfield Monument and ranch road in 1920s (WACC 17:19:0854).



Figure 5C - 11. Garfield Fireplace, exterior of Main House (CHIR 86:16:0849).



Figure 5C - 12. Garfield Fireplace, interior of Main House (CHIR 86:16:0852).

A well-constructed lookout post, dating from the time of the Buffalo Soldiers Camp, is located in the hills to the west of the Bunkhouse. Founded on a natural rock outcrop,

it is built of large rectangular stones, forming a wall and sitting area. A rock-lined pathway leads off to the east. This lookout is consistent with the period of the Military Camp based on the age and type of artifacts identified in archeological investigations by Tagg.¹⁰ Subsequently, this lookout was also a favored site for photographs of the Main House and the valley, as reflected by surviving visitor and Erickson photos.

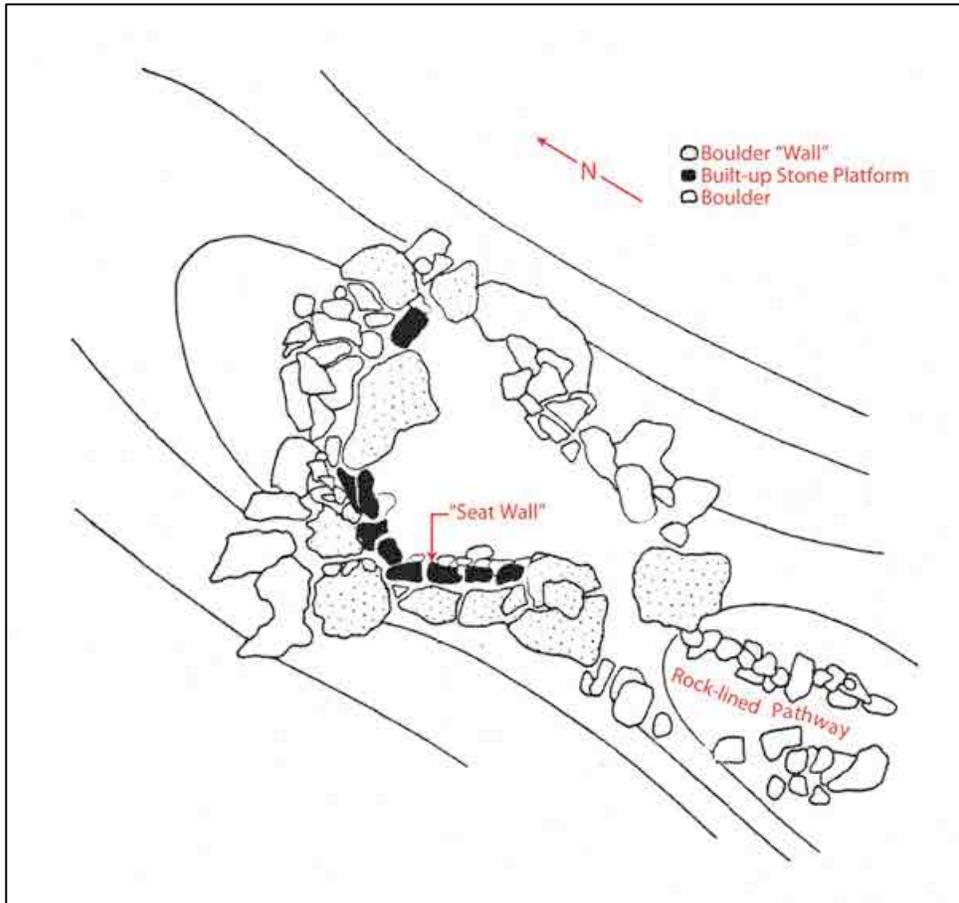


Figure 5C - 13. Drawing of Military Lookout (after Tagg).¹¹

¹⁰ Tagg, "The Camp at Bonita Cañon: A Buffalo Soldier Camp in Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona," 105.

¹¹ Ibid., 107.



Figure 5C - 14. Ed Riggs (right) and unidentified man looking north from the Military Lookout, ca. 1930 (WACC 17:92:0748).



Figure 5C - 15. Military Lookout, facing northwest (Erickson, 2011).

Water tanks, located on the sharply-rising slope south of the Main House, were constructed by Ed Riggs as part of a system to bring water from the area of the Stafford Ranch to the Main House.¹² Riggs kept improving the system over time.¹³ The tanks remain on the hillside today, although they are no longer operative (see Figure 5C – 16).

Approximately 200 feet to the southeast of these water tanks is another concrete and stone structure that likely served a similar function (See Figure 5C – 17). Nothing appears to have been written about this additional structure.

¹² Lauri MacMillian Johnson and Ervin H. Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," (1998), 32.

¹³ Lysa Wegman French, *Chiricahua National Monument: Faraway Ranch Special Use Study* (Santa Fe, NM: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Intermountain Regional Office Cultural Resource Management, Historic Preservation Programs, 2006), 23.



Figure 5C - 16. View of Main House and water tanks from Military Lookout, facing north (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5C - 17. Unidentified features, possibly water tanks, in the Southern Hills (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5C - 18. View of the site of the Military Lookout and the Southern Hill above the Main House, from the Northern Hills looking south (Erickson, 2012).

In addition to the Buffalo Soldiers Lookout, a rock formation at the eastern end of these hills – often referred to as “Neil’s Rock” – offers a dramatic view looking over the ranch buildings and along the creek toward the canyon entrance (See Figures 5C-19, 5C-20 and 5C-21). Many photographs were taken from this location as well. Behind the outcrop projecting over the valley is a relatively flat area, punctuated by another collection of large (over 8’) boulders.



Figure 5C - 19. Neil Erickson at Neil's Rock at the eastern end of the Faraway Ranch District, looking west with valley view below (CHIR 86:16:0856).

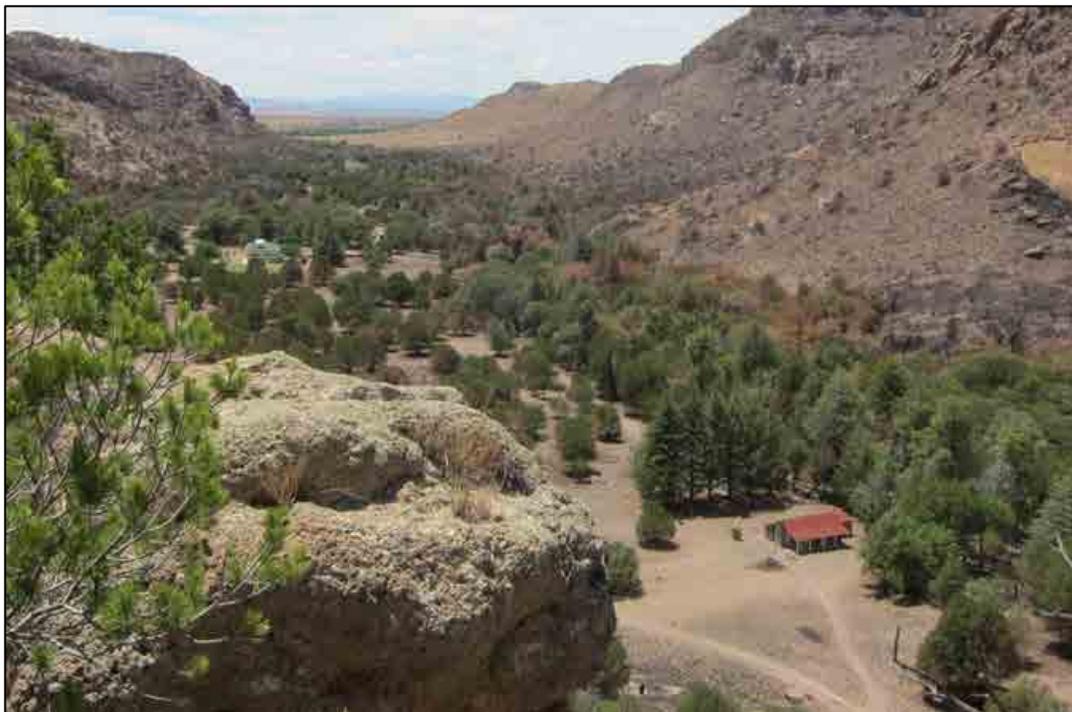


Figure 5C - 20. View of Neil's Rock, looking west, historic juniper on left (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5C - 21. View from Neil's Rock area, looking west, 1927 (CHIR 86:16:B2F8).

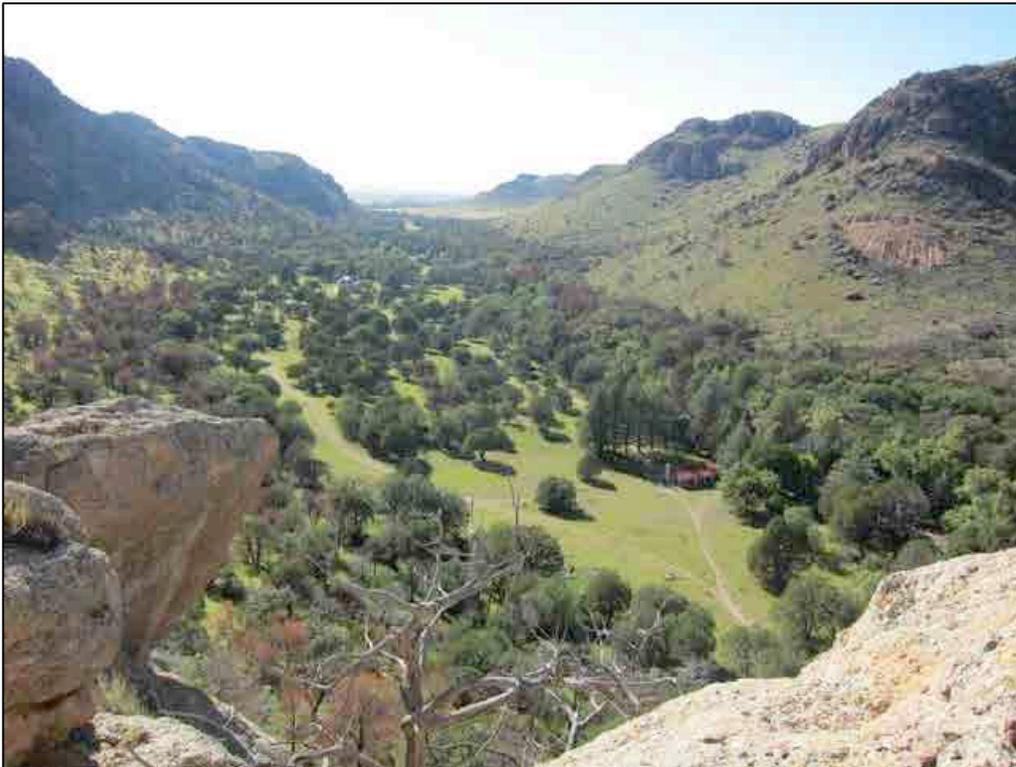


Figure 5C - 22. View looking west across valley from Neil's Rock (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5C - 23. The Bunkhouse, looking southwest (Erickson, 2011).

In the mid-1920s, the Bunkhouse, which had originally been constructed as an addition to the Stafford Cabin, was detached from the cabin and moved to its present location to provide additional housing for guests.¹⁴ An addition was built in the early 1930s.¹⁵

Contributing Features

Feature	Figure	Description	Condition	Contributing ¹⁶
Ranch Road	5C-3 5C-4 5C-5 5C-6	Dirt road maintaining alignment, route, width and surface of the historic access to the site	Fair	C
Military Lookout	5C-7 5C-13 5C-14 5-15 5C-16 5C-18	A walled observation post in the hills directly south of the Main House; linked to Buffalo Soldiers Camp	Good	C

¹⁴ Johnson and Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," 17.

¹⁵ Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 82.

¹⁶ C = contributing; CNC = compatible but non-contributing; NC = non-contributing.

Feature	Figure	Description	Condition	Contributing ¹⁷
Neil's Rock	5C-19 5C-20 5C-21 5C-22	An overlook in the Southern Hills to the southeast of the valley; multiple historic photos from this site	Good	C
Water Tanks	5C-16	Concrete and steel tanks with steel roofs; provided water to the ranch until the 1950s	Poor	C
Unidentified Structures, probably Water Tanks	5C-17	Stone block and concrete tank; cylindrical metal tank	Poor	Unknown
Propane Tank	5C-18	Elongated, cylindrical metal tank	Unknown	Unknown
Bunkhouse	5C-23	Guest housing derived from a former addition to the Stafford Cabin; moved to this site between 1925 and 1929	Good	C
Sheltering Hills	5C-18 5C-21 5C-22	Steep escarpments to the south of the valley provide a dramatic backdrop for the district	Good	C
Garfield Monument Site	5C-7 5C-8 5C-9 5C-10 5C-11 5C-12	Subsurface footings remain in place; interpretive opportunity	Poor	C
Vegetation	5C-19 5C-20	Grassland with juniper, yucca and prickly pear; note historic juniper at Neil's Rock	Good	C
Views	5C-5 5C-9 5C-14 5C-16 5C-18 5C-19 5C-20 5C-21 5C-22	View from valley to hills and from hills to valley	Good	C
Spatial Organization	5C-2 5C-3 5C-4 5C-5 5C-9 5C-21	Layout of ranch road determined by location of valley and creek	Good	C
Archeological Resources		Surface and subsurface remains of prehistoric and historic site use	Unknown	C

Figure 5C - 24. List of contributing features, Southern Hills and Ranch Road Area.

¹⁷ C = Contributing; NC = Non-contributing; NCC = Non-contributing but compatible; NCI = Non-contributing and incompatible.

INTEGRITY

Photographs of the Southern Hills and Ranch Road indicate that their appearance is largely the same as it was during the historic period.

The lookout appears much as it would have been during the period of significance. The stonework, which is fitted together without mortar, is characteristic of military constructions of the period. It provides a 360° view of the surrounding landscape, although the landscape itself has evolved over time – from a “natural” landscape to an agricultural landscape to a landscape with increasing numbers of junipers.

Neil’s Rock – the rocky outcrop to the east of the Historic District – remains much as it was during the period of significance, even to the long-lived juniper which appears in the foreground of several photographs. A photograph of Neil Erickson on this rock with the valley in the background suggests the origin of the common label for this feature. Photographs taken from the outcrop over a period of time show a remarkable consistency in the choice of composition for valley views.

The course of the road evolved over time. It tells the story of how a road was built along a stream – not on the bank, where there would have been danger of flooding, but at a slight elevation along the edge of the hillside. Its natural curves, especially as seen from the hills, are characteristic of farm roads of the period. Aside from the section coinciding with the entrance road - which has been widened to accommodate two-way traffic, its width provides a single motor vehicle lane. This in itself suggests an era before automobiles, or certainly an era of low-automobile traffic, and closing of the road to motor vehicle traffic other than service vehicles reinforces this. It is important to differentiate the course of the road from that of the path leading from the parking lot to the Working Ranch.

The water tanks, even in their poor condition, present the water technology of the 1920s in an effective and visual way. The sump just below, on the north side of the ranch road, may be related to this system, likewise the sump near the spring on the far eastern side of the District. Whether these sumps are in working condition, are linked to pipes, or have been removed is unknown.

Aside from the major part of the Buffalo Soldiers Camp site (where integrity is retained as an aspect of an archeological site), this character area retains integrity of views, location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling and association.

CONDITION ASSESSMENT

The road leading to the ranch is in good condition and well-maintained and appears to be of modern construction. It accommodates a single lane of traffic. Traces of a

road branching off from the main entrance road to serve the Working Ranch is faintly visible in site inspection (see Figure 5C – 2). Remains of the Buffalo Soldiers Camp and the Garfield Monument are not visible, although a number of these lie close to the surface, as documented through archeological investigation.¹⁸

The Buffalo Soldiers lookout is in good condition, as is the rocky outcrop at the eastern end of the area, but the rock-lined pathway leading to the lookout has become overgrown.

The water tanks are in poor condition, and the roof of one of them has fallen in. It is not known at this time whether the water system linking the tanks to the spring in the eastern part of the Historic District remain functional, or, indeed, if they remain in place.

The hills show only natural affects of erosion and the Horseshoe 2 fire of 2011. They are very steep, and with no trail indicated, no doubt are rarely climbed.

ANALYSIS OF INTERPRETIVE POTENTIAL

The area of the Southern Hills and Ranch Road challenges interpretation if considered only in terms of artifacts *in situ*. Only by framing it within the context of a larger topographic view – an integral part of the landscape as a whole – can it become a meaningful part of visitor experience. At the same time, it is imperative to protect and respect the archeological resources in the area. Yet there are a number of interpretive options that could be productively explored by linking aspects of the landscape to historic significance. These aspects include:

- sources of water in the Chiricahua Mountains and the strategic location of the Buffalo Soldiers Camp.
- how the siting of the Lookout made it possible to monitor the spring and surrounding countryside while providing direct communication with the camp as a whole.
- the role played by the Garfield Monument in the Buffalo Soldiers camp.
- the link between the military camp and the Main house occupants, and the subsequent link between the Garfield Monument and the Main House Fireplace as an act of historic preservation.

¹⁸ Tagg, "The Camp at Bonita Cañon: A Buffalo Soldier Camp in Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona."

The first three items could be explored through maps – either in the Faraway Parking Area or at the Visitors Center. A balance would have to be struck between the provision of visitor information and the protection of archeological materials.

The Garfield Monument site offers an opportunity for interpretation. Outlining the base or indicating the location by a sign would serve not only to explore this aspect of the character area, but also would link the Buffalo Soldiers to the Erickson Ranch by revealing how Neil Erickson decided (after failing to interest the Army in saving this historic resource) to preserve a decaying monument by incorporating its materials into the Main House chimney. Scavenging materials from decaying monuments or buildings, termed *spolia*, is characteristic in most human societies, and the integration of the stones of the Garfield Monument into the Main House porch fireplace affords a point of departure for a discussion on what can be considered appropriate reuse.

The lookout likewise has significant interpretive potential. It would be difficult, however, to maintain the balance between making it more accessible and preserving its integrity, as a major part of its integrity lies in its isolation. If ever it were to be made more accessible, it would have to be reached from the Park entrance road rather than from the Ranch Road within the district. The northern slope falls away too steeply to make access from that side a possibility.

The water tanks offer potential for interpreting the water engineering aspect of this character area. The system of sumps linking the tanks to the spring in the eastern part of the District also offer a point for departure for this aspect of the site. There may be further engineering resources not yet documented in this area.

MANAGEMENT OBJECTIVES

Overall management objectives for this character area focus on maintenance of historic circulation routes and views, as well as historic structures (the military lookout) and natural viewpoints (Neil's rock). Significant archeological resources dating to the period of the Buffalo Soldiers Camp should be preserved and interpreted.

TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

Under the overall treatment approach of rehabilitation, the recommendations for the Southern Hills and Ranch Road character area focus on the preservation and minor restoration of features and relationships of the cultural landscape that were present during the period of significance. Recommendations allow compatible uses of the ranch for visitors, while preserving the characteristics and features that convey the

ranch's historical, cultural and environmental values.¹⁹ Visitor access to specific locations within this character area may or may not be a compatible use, depending on potential for trail stabilization and erosion containment. Individual treatment measures are organized and presented by significant landscape features.

Treatment recommendations were developed in discussion with CHIR staff, with reference to *Routine Maintenance as a Preservation Stewardship Strategy* (2009).²⁰

General

- Continue preservation maintenance as listed in preservation plan.²¹

Boundaries

- Expand the Faraway Ranch Historic District southern boundary to the 5400 or 5600 contour line on Erickson Ridge, as recommended in Torres and Baumler (1984).²²

Archeological Resources

- Implement a comprehensive survey of archeological resources associated with the Buffalo Soldiers Camp.
- Monitor known resources annually.
- The impact on archeological resources should be considered if construction of any kind is undertaken.
- Offer more information to visitors about the site of the Buffalo Soldiers Camp can be done as long as there is no impact to archeological resources.

Road

- Maintain dirt surface as required for safety and aesthetics.

¹⁹ Robert R. Page, Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998), 82.

²⁰ Victoria T. Jacobson, "Routine Maintenance as a Preservation Stewardship Strategy: Faraway Ranch Historic District Routine Maintenance Recommendations," (Santa Fe, NM: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Intermountain Regional Office Cultural Resource Management, Historic Preservation Programs, Santa Fe, NM, 2009).

²¹ Ibid.

²² Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 217.

- Inspect and maintain road closing gate.
- Minimize further off-road intrusions just to the west of the gate (potentially through the placement of boulders).

Hills

- Document and monitor vegetation.
- Monitor and document soil erosion.
- Stabilize steep slope areas as needed.
- Follow general recommendations of CHIR Fire Management Plan, but add protection for historic juniper at Neil's Rock.²³

Lookout

- Document adjacent path.
- Monitor vandalism.
- Monitor erosion; consider intervention if needed.
- Remove encroaching vegetation from base of lookout only if it presents a structural threat (e.g. cracking or dislodging stones) .

Neil's Rock

- Document and monitor vegetation, in particular that visible in historic photographs (such as the juniper noted in Figures 5C-19 and 5C-20).
- Monitor and document soil erosion in area.
- Monitor vandalism.

Water Tanks

- Visually inspect and monitor annually.

²³ Brooke Gebow, Carrie Dennett, and Alan Whalon, "Chiricahua National Monument, Fire Management Plan," (2005).

- Repair/replace roof.
- Paint as needed.
- Carefully remove any small encroaching vegetation that appears likely to damage the base.
- Monitor erosion and stabilize as needed.

Garfield Monument Site

- Visually inspect and monitor annually.
- Stabilize resource as required.

This page intentionally left blank.

Chapter 5D WORKING RANCH CHARACTER AREA



Figure 5D - 1. Location of Working Ranch Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).

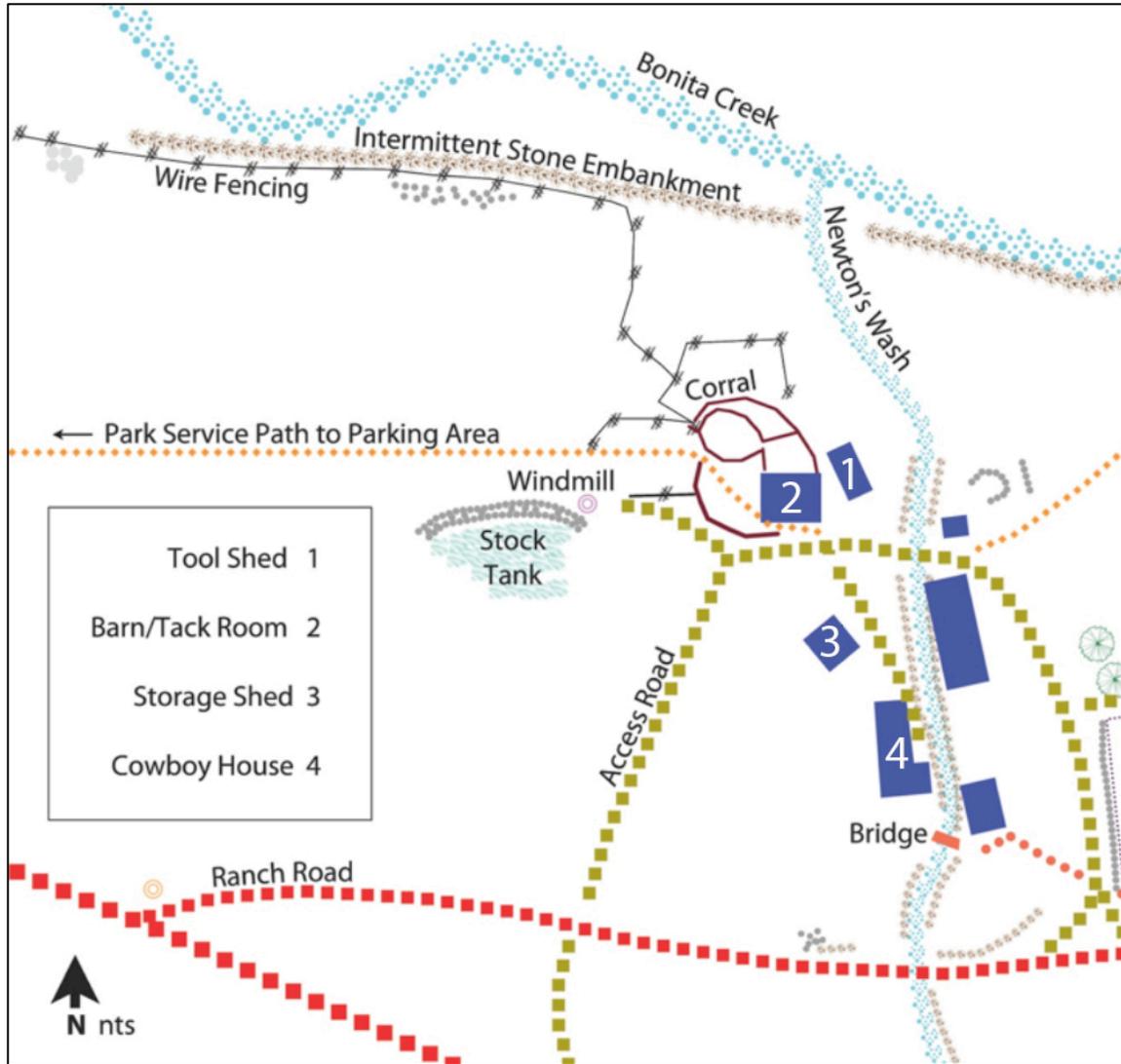


Figure 5D - 2. Schematic plan of Working Ranch Character Area (after Torres and Baumler, 1948).¹

¹ Louis Torres and Mark Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch* (Denver, CO: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1984). This map, according to the 1998 CLI, was created on the basis of a 1978 CHIR construction drawing; see Lauri MacMillian Johnson and Ervin H. Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," (1998), 9. All schematic plans of the character areas are based on this source.

¹ Betty Leavengood, "Faraway Ranch: Chiricahua National Monument Headquarters: A Survey of the Correspondence in the Riggs-Erickson Collection," (Collection of Lauri MacMillian Johnson, 1987), 17.

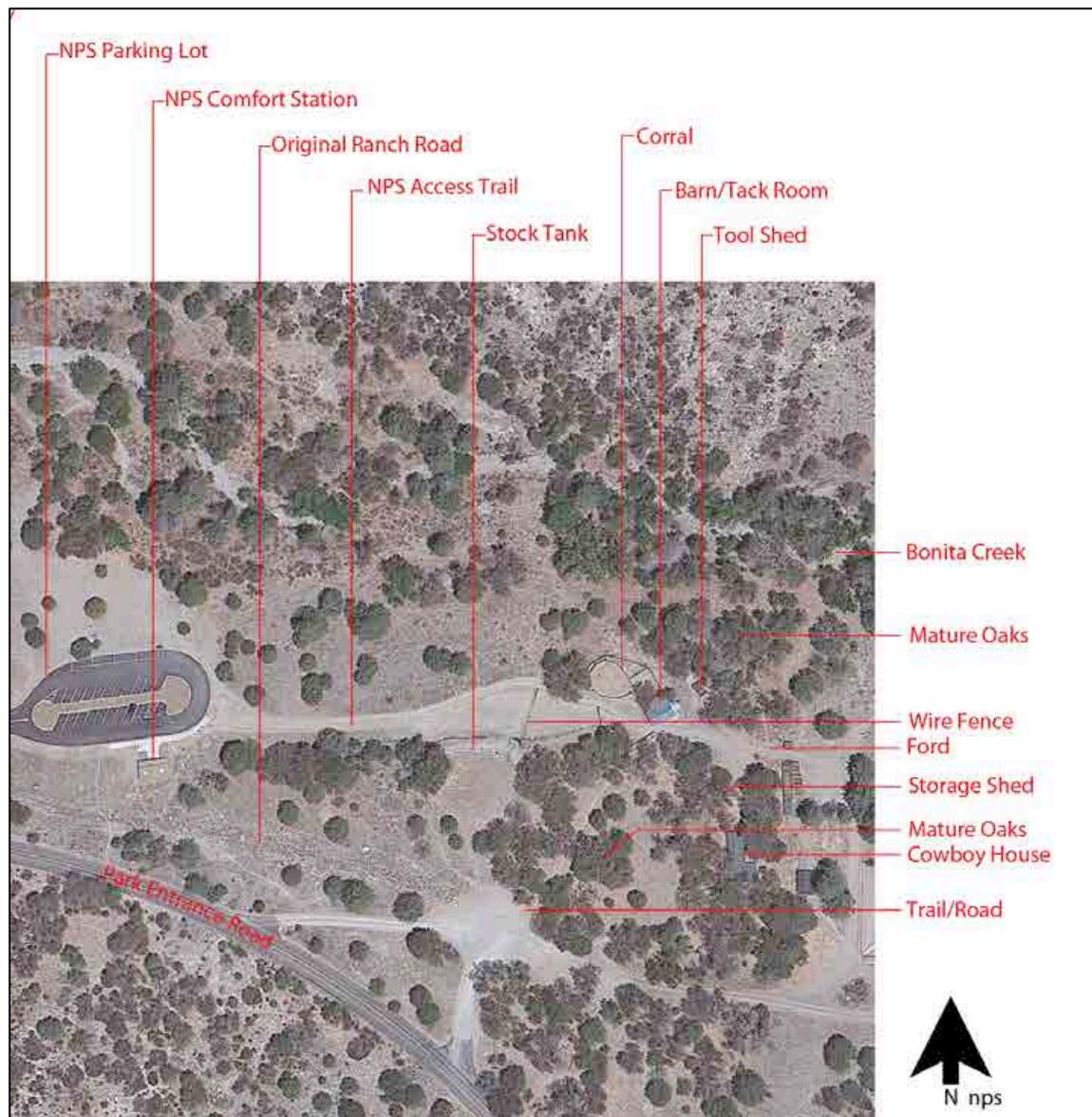


Figure 5D - 3. Orthophoto of Working Ranch Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2011).

HISTORY

This area most likely served as a work area from the time of Newton's homestead, but very little is known about many of the original structures. In keeping with its role as a practical area, facilities were built, altered, torn down or rebuilt over time. For instance, judging from its foundation, the Cowboy House was originally two structures,² later combined into one. Most of the structures in existence today are said to date from the 1920s or 1930s, i.e., from the Guest Ranch period, but may well be

² Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 72.

descendants of similarly-placed structures that served the same function in an earlier period. It is suggested that the windmill was still in operation in 1957, but the stock tank – possibly dating back to 1913 - may have been abandoned before that time.³

Large trees grew along the creek and wash, especially valley oak (*Quercus sp.*), but also Arizona sycamore (*plantanus wrightii*), ash (*Fraxinus velutina*) and juniper (*Juniperus deppeana*). These characteristic features of the site are visible in many historic photographs (see Figures 5D-6, 5D-8, 5D-12, 5D-13, 5D-15 and 5D-18).

EXISTING CONDITIONS

The Working Ranch area is located to the southwest of the junction of Bonita Creek and Newton's Wash, bounded by the Ranch Road to the south and by the remains of a wire fence near the visitor parking area to the west. Newton's Wash separates this area from the Main House Area to the east.

Access to this character area is by means of a slightly curved, level path from the Faraway Ranch Parking Area. The path is approximately eight feet in width. Such a path did not exist during the period of significance, when the Working Ranch was accessed by means of a dirt road/path along the east side of the stock tank and by a dirt road fording Newton's Creek from the Main House area to the east (see Figure 5D-3). Today the path along the stock tank serves as an unmaintained trail, while the dirt road linking the Working Ranch to the Main House remains accessible to vehicles.

The central part of the area remains relatively free of vegetation, as no doubt would have been the case throughout the period of significance. This central area is surrounded on three sides by the riparian vegetation of creek and wash. A number of mature oaks (*Quercus sp.*) are located to the south of corral area and to the north in the angle of the creek and wash. Photographs suggest that an oak appearing in historic photographs of the cattle tank remains today (Figures 5D-13 and 5D-14). A flat area to the west between the Working Ranch area and the Park Service visitor parking lot appears to have been used as pasture, or it may have been part of the orchard located to the west of the wash and watered by the same well that served the cattle tank.⁴ Today this is an area of grassland.

Features include a barn/tack room, an earthen stock tank with walls reinforced with dry piled fieldstone, an associated windmill, a corral with loading chute, wire fences, a concrete watering trough, several storage sheds, the Cowboy House, and sections of the original ranch road leading from the Working Ranch to Main House. A fieldstone

³ Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 87-89.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 105.

dry piled wall runs along the west side of Bonita Creek, serving double duty as stream embankment and an enclosure fence (some remaining posts and wire fencing remain visible on top of it). A number of different fence styles are found in this area: flat board corral fencing, pole fencing, stone fencing and wire fencing strung between juniper posts. The barn and storage sheds employ corrugated metal siding and roofing; the Cowboy House features a concrete foundation and wooden siding.



Figure 5D - 4. Entrance trail to Working Ranch from NPS parking lot (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5D - 5. Faraway cattle, 1933, location unknown (CHIR 86:16:0724).



Figure 5D - 6. Horses at watering trough in corral (CHIR 86:16:0724).



Figure 5D - 7. Watering trough, pole fences, gate, corral, looking west (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5D - 8. Barn and corral, ca. 1925 (CHIR 86:16:B2F6).



Figure 5D - 9. Bar and corral, looking east (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5D - 10. Barn/tack room, looking northeast (Erickson, 2011).

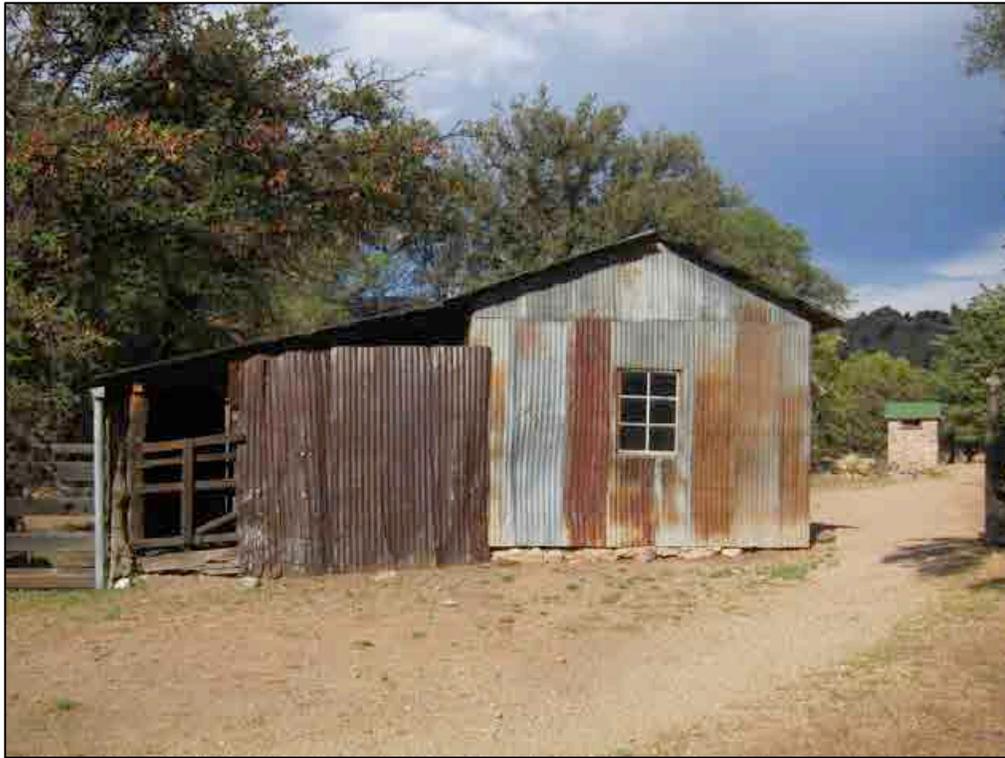


Figure 5D - 11. Barn/tack room, looking east (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5D - 12. View of Working Ranch with windmill in center, n.d. but possibly 1920s (CHIR 86:16:B2F8).



Figure 5D - 13. Stock tank, ca. 1920s, looking north (WACC 17:93:0810). Note large oak on left.



Figure 5D - 14. Stock tank, looking north (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5D - 15. Stock tank and windmill, looking north, n.d. (WACC:23:7, ii).



Figure 5D- 15b. Stock Tank and Windmill, looking north (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5D - 16. Windmill and stock tank, looking south (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5D - 17. Detail of stock tank wall (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5D - 18. Corral with Lillian Riggs, 1918, looking north (WACC 16:91:0796). Note large oak in background.



Figure 5D - 19. Corral, looking north (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5D - 20. Horse with pole fencing a chute in background, 1933 (CHIR86:16:0725).

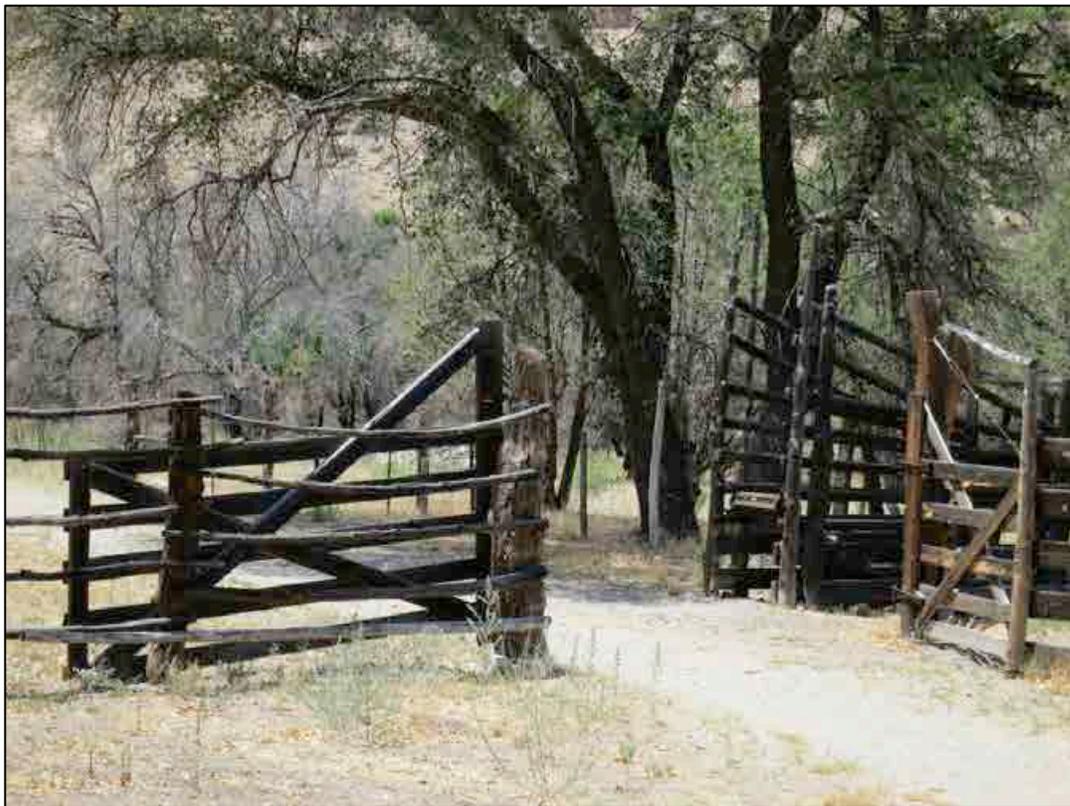


Figure 5D - 21. Pole fencing, gate and chute (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5D - 22. Tool shed with trash piled nearby (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5D - 23. Piled trash in Working Ranch area (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5D - 24. Bucket and ring on east side of barn/tackroom (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5D - 25. Cowboy House (Erickson, 2011). Note remaining apricot tree (*Prunus sp.*) in center, overshadowed by junipers (*Juniperus deppeana*).

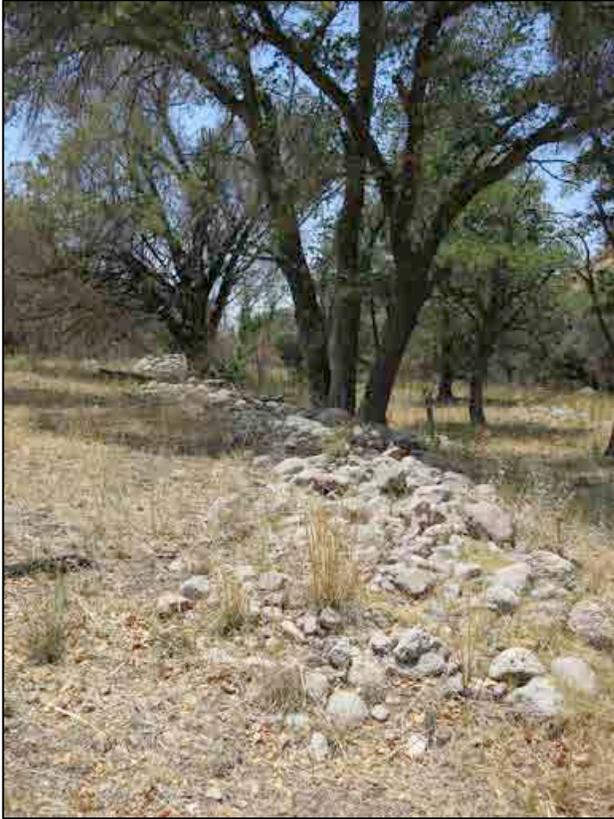


Figure 5D - 26. Stone wall/embankment wall along creek, facing west. (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5D - 27. Types of fencing, looking northeast towards Barn/Tack Room (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5D - 28. Storage shed (Erickson, 2012).

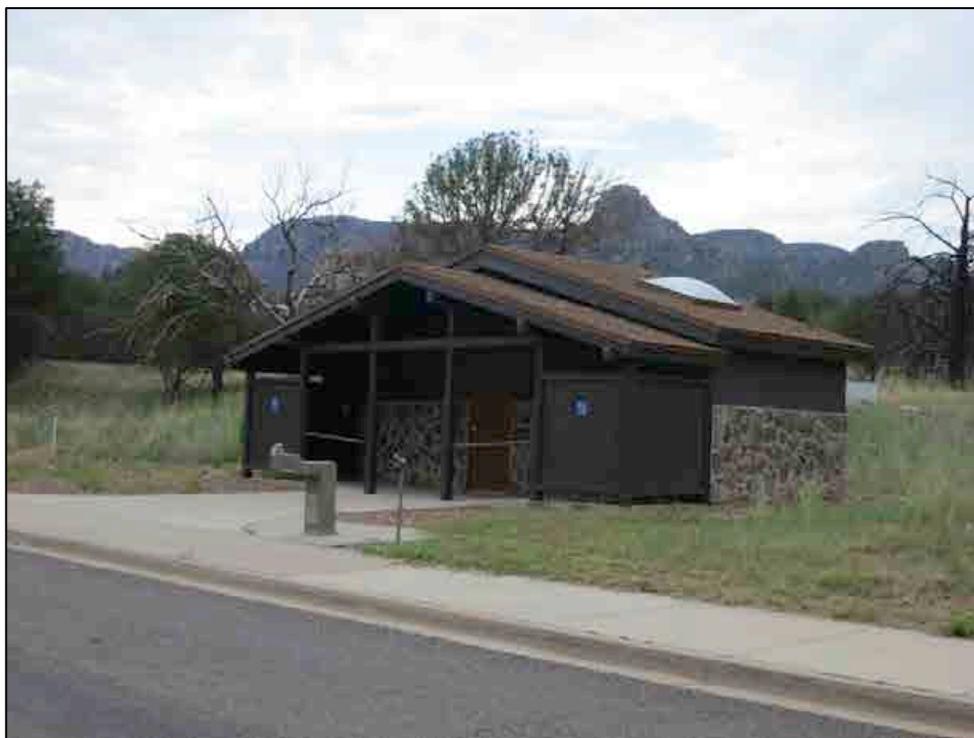


Figure 5D - 29. NPS comfort station (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5D - 30. NPS parking lot, facing east towards Working Ranch (Erickson, 2012).

ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION

What remains on site today reflects the role of the space during the Guest Ranch period. The corrals and chute are not designed to handle full-grown cattle, as indicated by pole fences and single-wall fences. The tack room has charming labels for each horse's gear, and the Cowboy House, originally constructed for ranch hands, has been converted into guest housing.⁵

The historic link between the Working Ranch and Main House have been retained by means of the ranch road/ford towards the northern end of the two areas and by the bridge adjacent to the Cowboy House (see Figures 5D-2 and 5D-3). However, the historic service road into the area, now an unmaintained trail, has been superseded by the NPS trail from the parking area/comfort station (see Figure 5D-3). This level trail (approximately eight feet in width), paved with decomposed granite, provides immediate access to built resources, but it distorts visitor experience of the space by linking it in a linear way to the parking area. Historically, the Working Ranch area would have served as a satellite facility of the Main House.

⁵ Ibid., 71.

Contributing Features

Feature	Figure	Description	Condition	Contributing ⁶
Cowboy House	5D-25	L-shaped wood and stone building with porch	Good	C
Barn/Tack Room	5D-8, 5D-9, 5D-10, 5D-11	Wooden building with gabled roof; addition with metal roof	Good	C
Tool Shed	5D--22	Wood frame with corrugated metal siding and roof	Good	C
Storage Shed	5D-28	Wood frame with corrugated metal siding and roof	Good	C
Corral	5D-4, 5D-6, 5D-7, 5D-8, 5D-9, 5D-19, 5D-20	Circular containment areas created by juniper posts and milled lumber	Good	C
Stock Chute	5D-20, 5D-21	A wooden ramp with fenced sides designed to load or unload stock from a vehicle	Good	C
Fences and Gates	5D-6, 5D-7, 5D-8, 5D-9, 5D-10, 5D-15, 5D-18, 5D-19, 5D-20, 5D-21, 5D-27	Rail and wire fences with juniper posts; gates of milled lumber	Good to Poor	C
Water Reservoir	5D-13, 5D-14, 5D-16, 5D-17, 5D-18	3-sided embankment faced with large fieldstones or small boulders from the creek bed.	Poor	C
Windmill	5D-12, 5D-15, 5D-16	Metal frame and metal blades	Poor	C
Water Trough	5D-6, 5D-7	Concrete trough in ranch yard	Poor	C
Utility Road 1	5D-11	Dirt access road linking area to Main House	Good	C

⁶ C = Contributing; NC = Non-contributing; NCC = Non-contributing but compatible; NCI = Non-contributing and incompatible.

Feature	Figure	Description	Condition	Contributing
Utility Road 2	5D-2, 5D-3	Dirt access road linking area to Ranch Road	Poor	C
Mature Oak (<i>Quercus sp.</i> , Ash (<i>Fraxinus velutina</i>) and Juniper (<i>Juniperus deppeana</i>) Trees	5D-13, 5D-14, 5D-15, 5D-16, 5D-17, 5D-19	Located both to the southeast and to the north of built features	Good	C
Apricot	5D-25	Located to north of foot bridge	Fair	C
Dump Sites	5D-22, 5D-23	Located to the north of the Tool Shed, they include mainly rusted metal materials	Good - Poor	C
Small, Discarded Items	5D-24, 5D-28	Scattered throughout site	Poor	C
NPS Parking Lot, Comfort Station	5D-29, 5D-30	West of site	Good	NC
NPS Trail to Working Ranch Area	5D-4	Leading from NPS parking lot and comfort station to center of Working Ranch area	Good	NCI
Views of the Northern Hills	5D-16, 5D-18	Visible in open areas; mature trees generally block views to the south	Good	C
Fieldstone Wall/Embankment	5D-26	Runs along creek in western half of area	Fair	C
Circulation Pattern	5D-3	Originally accessed from the main Ranch Road or the Main House; now entered directly from NPS Parking Area	Poor	C
Archeological Resources		Surface and subsurface remains of prehistoric and historic site use	Unknown	C

Figure 5D - 31. Table of contributing features, Working Ranch Area.

INTEGRITY

This character area remains much as it was during the Guest Ranch period of the 1930s and 1940s. The stock tank and windmill serve as iconic characteristic features on the landscape. Buildings, fences and the corral tell the story of the area's function during the period of significance. As a relatively enclosed site, surrounded by creek and wash vegetation, views to and from the site remain essentially unchanged from those of the period of significance. Large trees - mostly oak (*Quercus sp.*) and juniper (*Juniperus deppeana*), with some ash (*Fraxinus velutina*) - create a sense of enclosed space and demonstrate the character of a riparian area. One of a row of apricot trees (*Prunus sp.*) planted along the wash remains, although it is now overshadowed by volunteer junipers. An oak adjacent to the cattle tank was already a mature tree in the 1920s (see Figure 5D-14, 5D-15 and 5D-16). The National Park Service pathway leading to

the area from the parking lot is an intrusion leading to a misinterpretation of the resource, but this is reversible. Location, Design, Setting, Materials and Workmanship are essentially uncompromised. The site retains integrity.

CONDITION ASSESSMENT

The structures are well-maintained, and, overall, their condition is good. The condition of the windmill and stock tank must be considered poor, for the windmill (according to Park personnel) no longer works, and the tank no longer holds water. The condition of smaller features, including the fences within the immediate area of the barn, the corral, and the chute, is good. The condition of the stone wall/embankment in the area to the west of the corral is fair; some stones have fallen from their places, and the wire fence which originally topped it has deteriorated; some segments are missing. The condition of the concrete watering trough, which has been overturned, is poor. The dirt road, although intersected by the path from the NPS parking area, is in good condition, but the original service road to the Working Ranch from the original ranch road is now an unmaintained trail in poor condition. Despite the deterioration of some features, the condition of this character area overall is good.

ANALYSIS OF INTERPRETIVE POTENTIAL

The Working Ranch Character Area offers opportunities for presenting what lay behind the scenes in a guest ranch of the 1920s and 1930s. The need to upgrade typical working ranch facilities into something of a show place is seen by the Tack Room, with its painted labels for the saddle of each horse. The conversion of the Cowboy House in the 1930s as additional guest space highlights the growing economic focus on the guest ranch during this period, along with a correspondingly lesser focus on ranching per se. But overall this remains a utilitarian site, and it can be interpreted as such.

The area's location has importance in its own right. Separated by Newton's Wash from facilities catering to guests, the noise and smells associated with livestock were minimized. Originally, as evidenced by its name, the Cowboy House was intended to house ranch hands; but by the time the Cowboy House started to be used as a guest cabin, this area was almost certainly no longer actively associated with cattle.⁷ The concrete porch was installed in the 1960s, as an enhancement for guests.⁸ The transition from working cattle ranch to guest ranch also offers another interpretive option.

⁷ The fences, corral and loading chute are lightly built and not strong enough to accommodate grown cattle. Likewise, while there are photographs of cattle at the water tank dating from the 1920s, later photos do not include cattle. See Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 90.

⁸ *Ibid.*, 71-73.

This character area, because of its utilitarian role, does not have the documentation of other areas of the Historic District. Its location, however, reveals a great deal about the realities of ranching life. Set aside from the Main House by Newton's Wash, which served to divide grittier ranch activities from facilities for guests, it is practical rather than cosmetic. The presence of several dump areas to the north of the Tool Shed helps to confirm this.

Economy was important here. The structure of fencing, using locally-available juniper posts and inexpensive wire, or on-site fieldstone, confirms this. Flat boards were used in corrals to prevent injuries to livestock, but milled lumber was not used in other projects. The utility buildings, including the Barn, featured corrugated metal roofing and siding, a comparatively inexpensive material.

Work items (like wheelbarrows) were left in convenient locations, and smaller items, like a rusted bucket and bits and pieces of hardware were scattered about the site. No longer useable items were disposed of in trash heaps. The presence of these small-scale features offers a valuable point of departure for interpretation, illustrating the problem of disposing of unneeded items without garbage collection services.

The stock tank or reservoir provides an opportunity for further discussion (see Section 5B, Creek and Wash) of the overarching theme of the control of water resources for economic reasons.

The area is easily accessible by means of the wide, level path from the parking lot. But while the path permits easy access, it also creates a false perception of the relationship between the spaces that make up the District. Visitors of the Guest Ranch period did not enter through the Working Ranch Area when visiting the Main House.

MANAGEMENT OBJECTIVES

Overall management objectives for this character area focus on maintenance of historic structures and views. Small scale features and objects, such as the trash dumps and other deteriorating items should be left in place. Issues of visitor safety related to the presence of such features or objects should, however, be considered.

The reestablishment of the historic circulation pattern of the Working Ranch as a satellite area to the Main House is recommended. The existing NPS path, which introduces visitors directly to the Working Ranch, is efficient but does not reflect the historic experience of a visit to the ranch.

TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

Under the overall treatment approach of rehabilitation, the recommendations for the Working Ranch Character Area focus on the preservation and minor restoration of features and relationships of the cultural landscape that were present during the period of significance, with an emphasis on the Guest Ranch period (1917-1960s). These recommendations allow the compatible use of the ranch for visitors and park operations, while preserving the characteristics and features that convey the ranch's historical, cultural and architectural values.⁹

General

- Maintain the Working Ranch Character Area as an example of the service area of a guest ranch of the 1930s and 1940s

Views and Vistas

- Maintain existing vegetation to shelter and screen this character area from views of the ranch as a whole. This area, as a working area, was not intended to dominate views of the ranch, either from the road or from the Main House.
- Preserve focus of views out of the site on the wash and the pasture land to the west by maintenance of vegetation screening the Main Ranch area.

Ranch Road

- Document current conditions with photographs and graphics.
- Maintain as needed for access and safety.
- Consider repair of original link between Ranch Road and Working Ranch.

Vegetation

- Survey, identify and preserve remnant planted trees from Guest Ranch period.
- Survey, identify and preserve identify mature trees to the north and south of the open area.
- Document current conditions with photographs and graphics.

⁹ Robert R. Page, Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998), 82; Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*.

- Develop a plan for cyclical maintenance of historic vegetation.

Buildings

- Inspect annually for signs of deterioration.
- Carefully remove encroaching vegetation from base of buildings.
- Repair foundations as needed.
- Scrape and repaint wood as needed.
- Repair roofs as needed.
- Repair windows as needed.

Corral, Chute and Gates

- Document current conditions with photographs and graphics.
- Note any long-term maintenance needs.
- Inspect annually for wood deterioration, loose segments.
- Replace posts, crosspieces, wire, hinges and fasteners as needed.

Fieldstone Fence/Embankment Reinforcement

- Document current conditions with photographs and graphics.
- Note any long-term maintenance needs.
- Replace stones in position if documented.
- Replace juniper posts as needed.
- Replace wire as needed.
- Remove loose wire from the site if it presents a safety hazard.

Earthen Reservoir

- Document current conditions with photographs and graphics.

- Inspect annually for signs of deterioration.
- Note any long-term maintenance needs.
- Remove encroaching vegetation if it is likely to damage structure.
- Implement erosion controls if required.
- Replace loose stones in original position if documented.

Windmill

- Document current conditions with photographs and graphics.
- Note any long-term maintenance needs.
- Inspect annually for signs of deterioration.
- Inspect after storms for damage.
- Maintain metal frame.
- Repair or replace blades as necessary.

Water Trough

- Document current conditions with photographs and graphics.
- Inspect annually for signs of deterioration.
- Permit to deteriorate in place unless deemed a safety hazard.

Other Small Scale Features (buckets, dump sites, etc.)

- Document current conditions with photographs and graphics.
- Permit to remain as sited unless they present a safety hazard, in which case they should be relocated or possibly fenced off.

Circulation

- Consider options for entering the site other than through the Working Ranch area in order to offer visitors a more authentic spatial experience.

Fire Management

- Incorporate appropriate protection for significant contributing vegetation into the CHIR Fire Management Plan. Vegetation within the immediate area (with 20') of the character area should be protected if possible, but can be thinned selectively, limbed up, or even backburned if deemed essential for the protection of contributing trees.

Archaeological Resources

- Consider impact on potential prehistoric and historic archaeological resources that might be caused by any site modification.

This page intentionally left blank.

Chapter 5E Main House Character Area

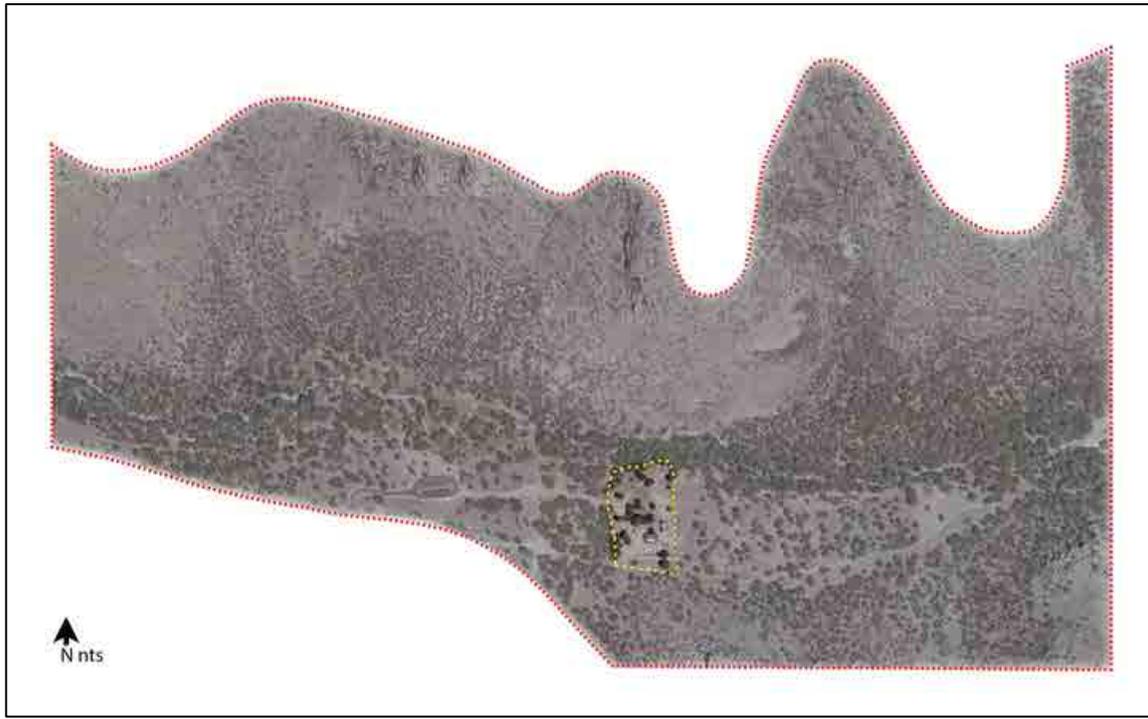


Figure 5E - 1. Location of Main House Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).

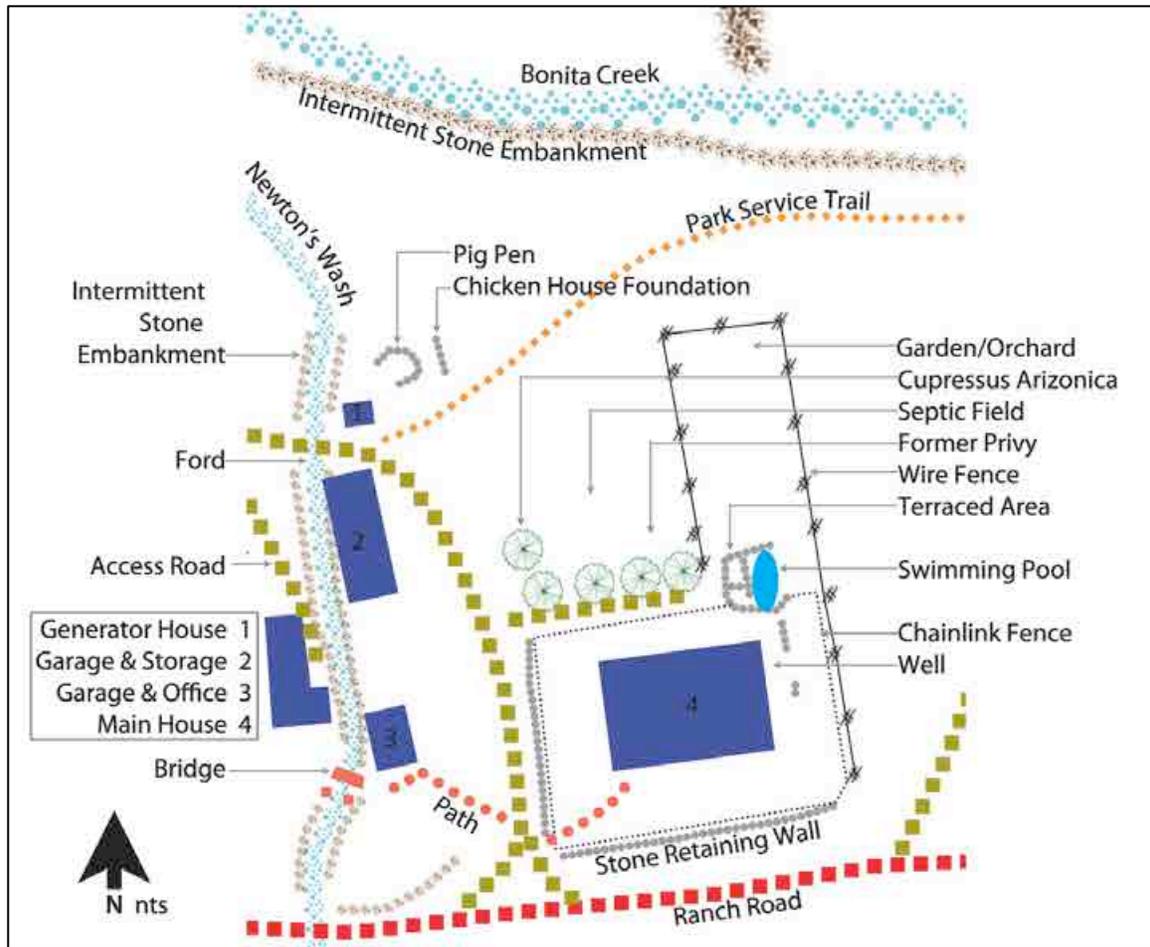


Figure 5E - 2. Schematic plan of Main House Character Area (adapted from Torres and Baumler, 1984).¹

¹ Louis Torres and Mark Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch* (Denver, CO: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1984). This map, according to the 1998 CLI, was created on the basis of a 1978 CHIR construction drawing; see Lauri MacMillian Johnson and Ervin H. Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," (1998), 9. All schematic plans of the character areas are based on this source.

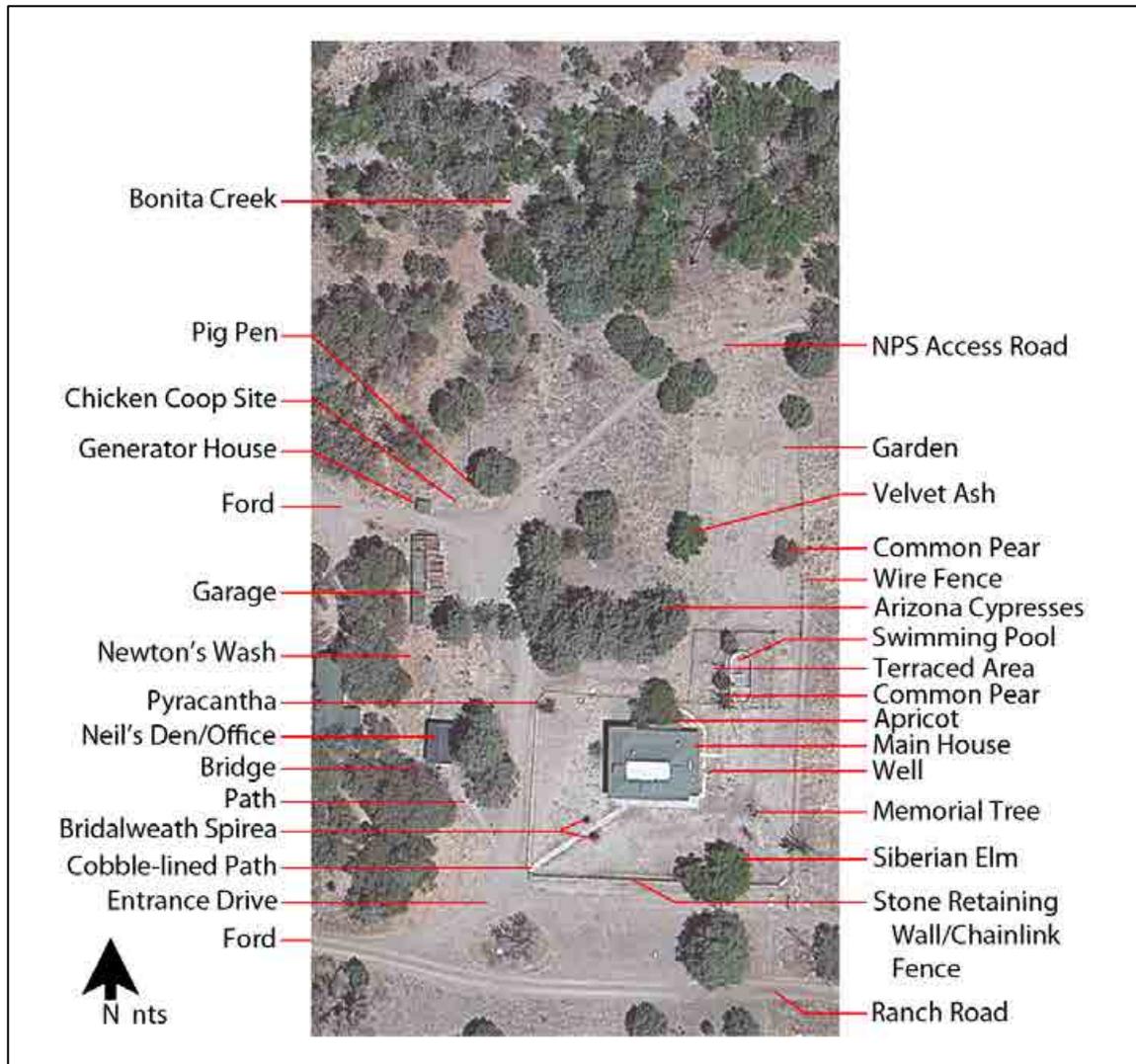


Figure 5E - 3. Main House Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).

HISTORY

The original structure of the main house was a two-room cabin that Emma Peterson Erickson² purchased from a man named Newton in 1886.³ This cabin, which was to form the nucleus of the Main House, had previously served as a residence for Captain Charles Cooper, the commanding officer of the 10th Cavalry Regiment (the Buffalo Soldiers) during the 1885-86 military campaign. At that time Bonita Creek was a perennial stream surrounded by large oak trees, and the grass was three feet high. In 1888 Emma and Neil Erickson, along with their baby daughter Lillian, moved to the

² Emma purchased the cabin before her marriage to Neil Erickson and before she encouraged him to file on the surrounding homestead acreage.

³ The following information is drawn from Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*.

canyon. It was at this time that Neil filed a homestead claim on the land surrounding the cabin.⁴

Neil added a third room and a porch to the cabin before building a separate stone house, probably in 1889, to serve as a fort should hostilities with the Apaches resume. Apache attacks, however, did not occur. In the early 1900s the house was once again transformed, this time into a box house. At some point between 1915 and 1917, the house achieved the general appearance it has today. The result was a two-story house, with a concrete foundation, exterior walls of adobe brick, and an asphalt shingle roof. The stone house had been incorporated into the structure.

During this initial period of the ranch, a pig pen and chicken coop were located in the northwest corner of the Main House area,⁵ and various storage and garage structures were constructed along the side of Newton's Wash across from the Main House. There were several sequential wells, the last of which is located in the front yard.⁶ A vegetable garden was planted north of the house.

Around 1917 Hildegard Erickson (Lillian's younger sister) came up with the idea of a guest ranch. Lillian, who was interested in working with cattle and horses, continued to develop an active ranch while pursuing the goal of a guest ranch. It was at this time that the property received the name of "Faraway".⁷

During the 1920s, water tanks were constructed on the hillside to the south and modern plumbing was installed in the Main House. A fuel-run refrigerator replaced the icebox, and a carbide plant outside the house provided acetylene for lighting. In the early 1930s, a gasoline generator was purchased, and the generator house may have been built at this time. Work on the Main House continued through the 1930s, but little else was done after that until it was rewired in the 1960s.

Two additional structures remain on the site today: Neil's office and a five-car garage. Descendent to a number of storage structures on this side of the property, Neil's office, which was probably built around 1933, includes a garage and an attic. The large garage was completed during the mid-1930s. That it could accommodate five cars gives an idea of the size of the guest ranch undertaking at this time.

The swimming pool was built at some undocumented point between 1925 and 1929 to further enhance the offerings of the guest ranch. The pool was originally surrounded by a three-foot wooden deck and had a diving board at one end. A plug

⁴ Ibid., 20.

⁵ The chicken coop was built by 1898 but was eventually removed when it became a nuisance to guests. The pig pen was in existence by 1908, but it is not know when it ceased to be functional. See *ibid.*, 93, 108, 09.

⁶ Today the well has been covered, and the well housing has been removed.

⁷ Betty Leavengood, "Faraway Ranch: Chiricahua National Monument Headquarters: A Survey of the Correspondence in the Riggs-Erickson Collection," (Collection of Lauri MacMillan Johnson, 1987), 35.

at the north end, along with an overflow value, emptied into the garden.⁸ A tennis court was added, possibly before 1920, near some flowering pears (*Pyrhus communis*), which suggests it may have been adjacent to the front yard or the orchard.

The fenced area around the Main House was planted over time with a variety of native and non-native shrubs and trees, some of which survive today.⁹ Many photos show a hedge of flowering pears (*Pyrus communis*). A surrounding stone terrace wall topped with a wire fence dates from the 1930s. At some point after the early 1960s, the flagstone entrance path was outlined with cobbles.

The Main House was approached by means of the original ranch road. A driveway or utility road ran north/south between Neil's office and the Main House past the garages and back to the generator house, where a turn to the west across Newton's Wash led to the Working Ranch area. A spur off this road to the east gave access to the back door of the Main House.



Figure 5E - 4. Main House, 1908, from military lookout in Southern Hills (WACC 17:95:0855).

⁸ Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 86.

⁹ Peter Andrew Kumble, "The Vernacular Landscape of the Southwestern Guest Ranch" (University of Arizona, 1991); ———, "Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument, Historic Landscape Restoration Report," (United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1993).



Figure 5E - 5. Main House in snow, ca. 1917 (WACC 17:97:1334).



Figure 5E - 6. Main House with Neil's office, n.d. (WACC 86:16:B2F16).

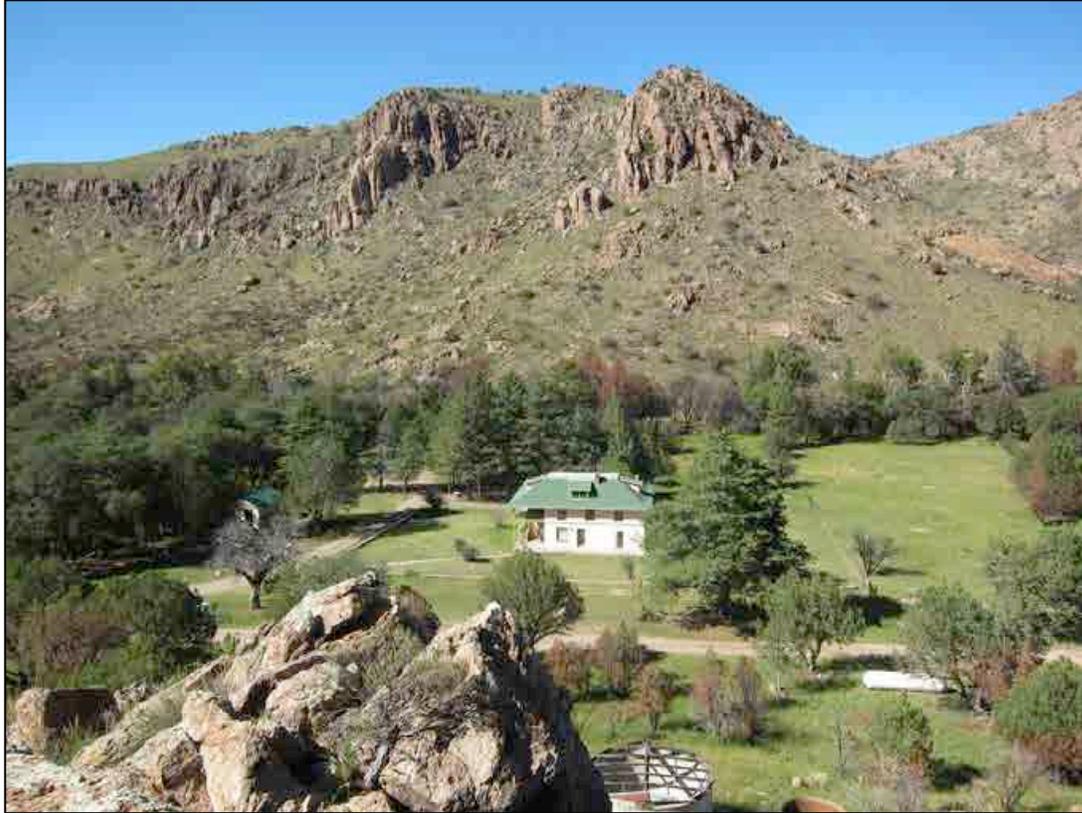


Figure 5E - 7. Main House from military lookout in Southern Hills (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5E - 8. Main House from Southern Hills, with garage, pig pen and chicken coop in middle left, 1920s (WACC 102:1449).

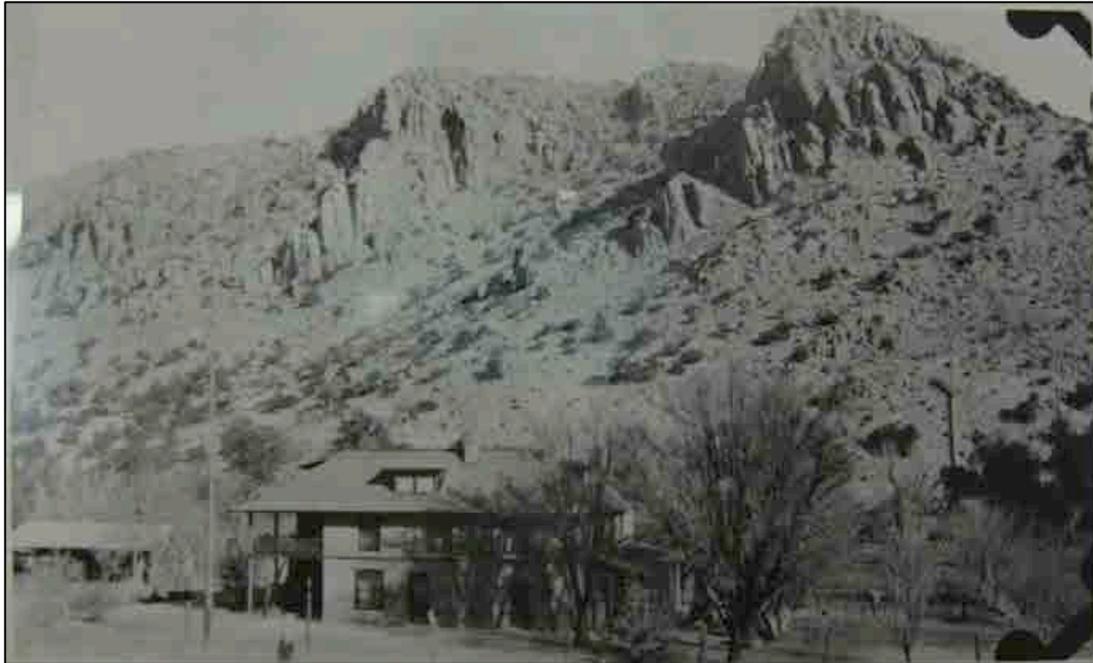


Figure 5E - 9. Main House, possibly with tennis court to right, garage in rear left, 1922 (AHS 63648).



Figure 5E - 10. Tennis court, 1918 (WACC 17:97:1340).



Figure 5E - 11. Chicken coop, n.d. (CHIR 93:880).



Figure 5E - 12. View of Main House from Northern Hills, 1920s (CHIR 18:102:1448).



Figure 5E - 13. View of Main House from Northern Hills (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5E - 14. Neil's Den/Office/Garage 1931 (CHIR 86:16:B2F4).



Figure 5E - 15. Neil's Den/Office/Garage (Erickson 2012). Note erosion compared to Figure 5E - 14.



Figure 5E - 16. West side of Main House with cotoneaster (*Cotoneaster hupehensis*), n.d. (CHIR 86:16:0889)



Figure 5E - 17. West side of Main House with cotoneaster (*Cotoneaster hupehensis*) (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5E - 18. Northwest corner of Main House Yard with pyracantha (*Pyracantha sp.*) (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5E - 19. Flagstone path and spirea (*Spirea prunifolia*), 1960 (CHIR 17:95:0865).



Figure 5E - 20. Flagstone path and spirea (*Spirea prunifolia*) (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5E - 21. Emma Erickson and child, in front of Main House terraced wall, looking south, 1950 (CHIR 93:877). Note vinca (*Vinca minor*) against wall.



Figure 5E - 22. Main House terraced wall, looking southeast (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5E - 23. Main House front yard terraced wall at gate, with vinca (*Vinca minor*) and wild grape (*vitis sp.*) (Erickson, 2012)



Figure 5E - 24. Lillian Riggs and grandchildren with pear trees and remnant orchard, in front of Main House, looking east, 1973 (CHIR 86:16:0186).



Figure 5E - 25. Main House with flowering pear trees (*Pyrrhus communis*), Irwin post card, 1922 (CHIR 86:16:B2F15).



Figure 5E - 26. Main House with flowering pear trees (*Pyrhus communis*), Irwin post card, 1920s (WACC – uncatalogued).



Figure 5E - 27. Main House (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5E - 28. Departing guests, n.d. (CHIR 86:16:0323).



Figure 5E - 29. Arizona cypresses (*Cupressus arizonica*) behind Main House (Erickson, 2011).

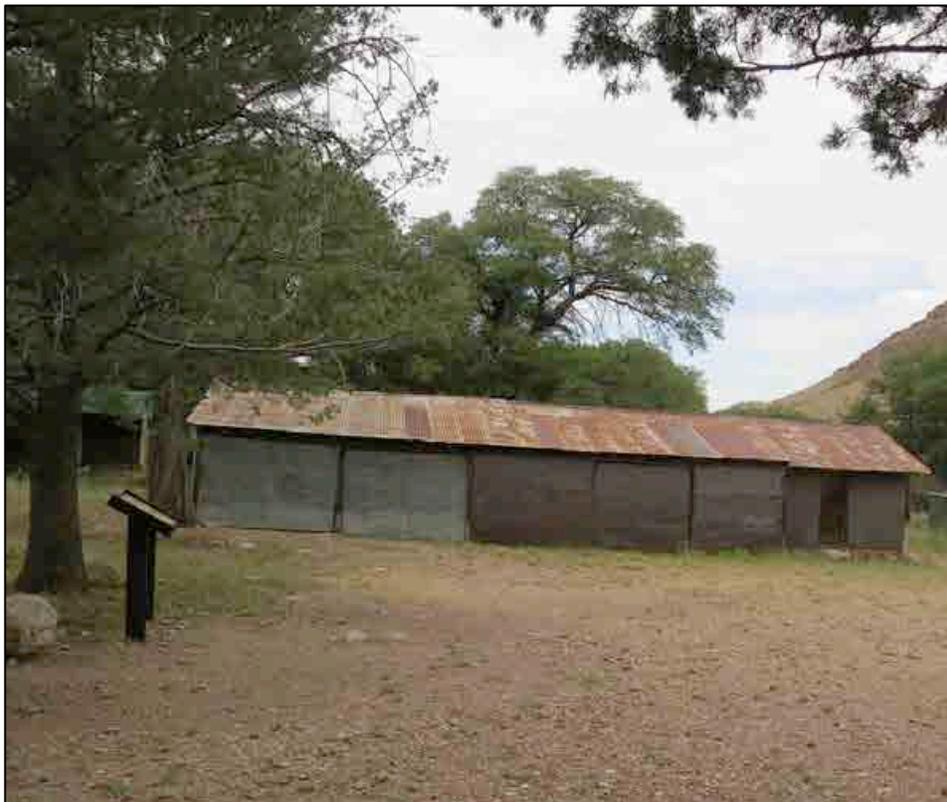


Figure 5E - 30. Garage (Erickson, 2012).

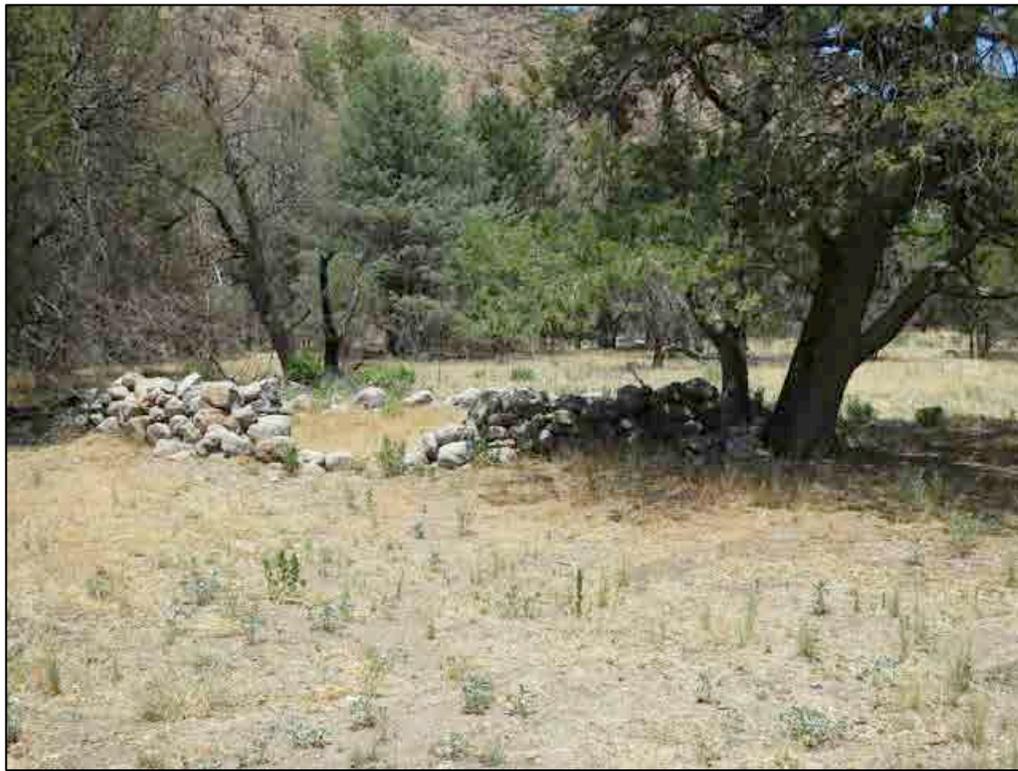


Figure 5E - 31. Remains of pig pen (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5E - 32. Generator House and possible Chicken Coop foundation (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5E - 33. Woman (Emma?) feeding chickens north of Main House, looking north, n.d. (CHIR 86:16:0135).



Figure 5E - 34. Looking north towards Bonita Creek, woman with pigs, chickens and turkey, n.d. (CHIR 86:16:0802).

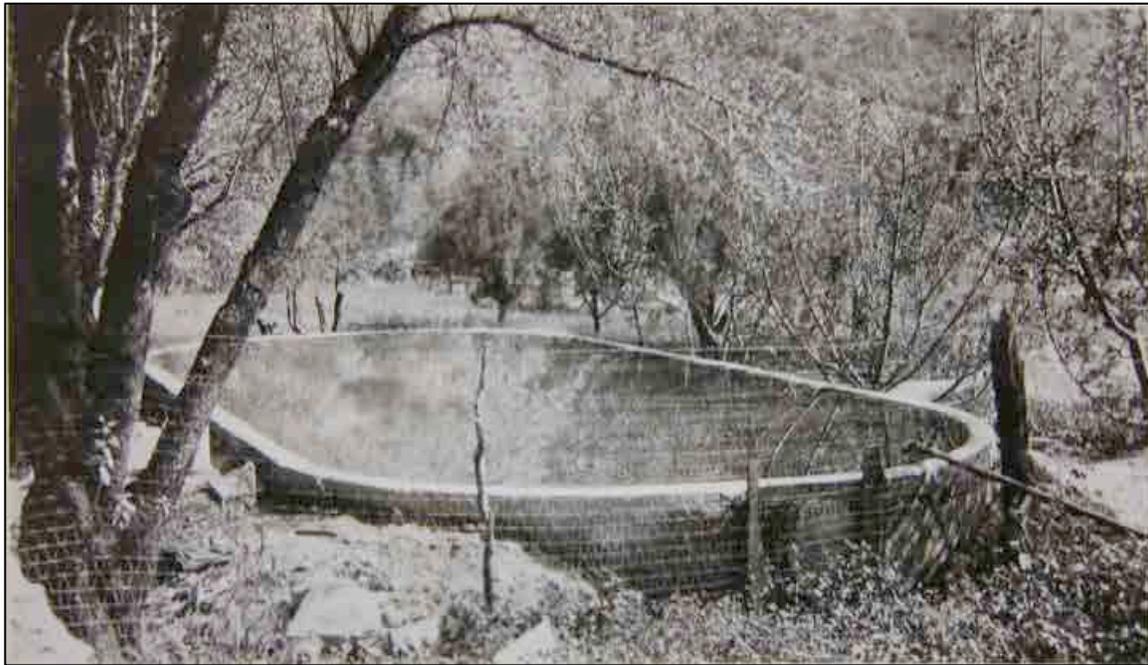


Figure 5E - 35. Swimming Pool, n.d. (WACC 17:97:51).



Figure 5E - 36. Swimming Pool, n.d. (CHIR 86:16:7281).



Figure 5E - 37. Swimming Pool with diving board, garden behind to north, n.d. (CHIR 7281).



Figure 5E - 38. Swimming Pool (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5E - 39. Swimming pool terrace with unknown woman (CHIR 86:16:0781).



Figure 5E - 40. Terracing behind Main House, looking southeast (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5E - 41. Garden behind Main House, looking east/southeast (Erickson, 2012).

EXISTING CONDITIONS

The Main House Character Area is located on a level plain northeast of the confluence of Newton's Wash and Bonita Creek. Here Bonita Canyon narrows just before it flares into a wider valley towards the west. Surrounded on the north and south by steep hills, the site has long views through the Meadow Character Area to the east, which is set apart by wire fences with juniper posts along the original property line to the east. The northern and western visual boundaries are accented by the riparian vegetation of the wash and creek.

Visitors enter the site from the NPS trail (Figure 5E-42), passing through the Working Ranch area on the way. Arriving on the Main House site, they have a choice either to follow the trail to the edge of Bonita Creek and then on eastward to the Stafford Cabin, or follow the original service road (driveway) to the south in order to reach the front door of the Main House.



Figure 5E - 42. Trail to Main House through Working Ranch area (Erickson, 2011).

The Main House yard is surrounded by a wire fence, with a stone terrace wall supporting it on the south and west sides. A cobble-lined flagstone path runs from the gate in the southwest corner of the yard to the entrance of the house. Additional gates are found at the southeast corner, to the east and to the north. A covered well is

located in the yard to the east of the house. Remains of a poured concrete swimming pool are found in the northeast corner of the yard area. Pear trees (*Pyrus communis*) originally shaded the pool from the western sun; three remain today, one of which is in poor condition. To the west of these pear trees are the remains of a terrace which was probably connected to a wooden deck on this side of the pool.

To the north is a large, wire-fenced enclosure, which served as a vegetable garden, or at one point an orchard, throughout the period of significance. It was watered with overflow water from the pool.¹⁰

Separated from the Main House by the driveway/utility road, an office/garage and a garage/storage building are situated along Newton's Wash. At the northern end of the driveway stands the generator house. Across the National Park Service trail to the east are the remains of the pig pen.

In addition to the pear trees west of the pool, a number of contributing trees and shrubs remain from the period of significance.¹¹ These include a velvet ash (*Fraxinus velutina*) in the garden area, and an apricot (*Prunus sp.*), a Siberian elm (*Ulmus pumila*), and two bridalwreath spireas (*Spiraea prunifolia*) in the fenced yard. On the west side of the house is a cotoneaster (*Cotoneaster hupehensis*), and in the northwest corner of the yard, a pyracantha (*Pyracantha sp.*). A row of Arizona cypresses (*Cupressus arizonica*) separates the driveway leading to the back door of the house from the utility areas to the north. The terraced wall to the south of the Main House is planted with vinca (*Vinca minor*). A buffalo grass lawn (*Bouteloua dactyloides*) enhances the front yard. A memorial stone and plaque honoring a lost ranger, Paul Braxton Fugate, is situated in the southeastern quadrant of the yard (see Figure 5E- 42).

¹⁰ Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 86.

¹¹ Kumble, "Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument, Historic Landscape Restoration Report," 16-20.



Figure 5E - 43. Memorial tree in front yard honoring lost Ranger Paul Braxton Fugate (Erickson, 2012).

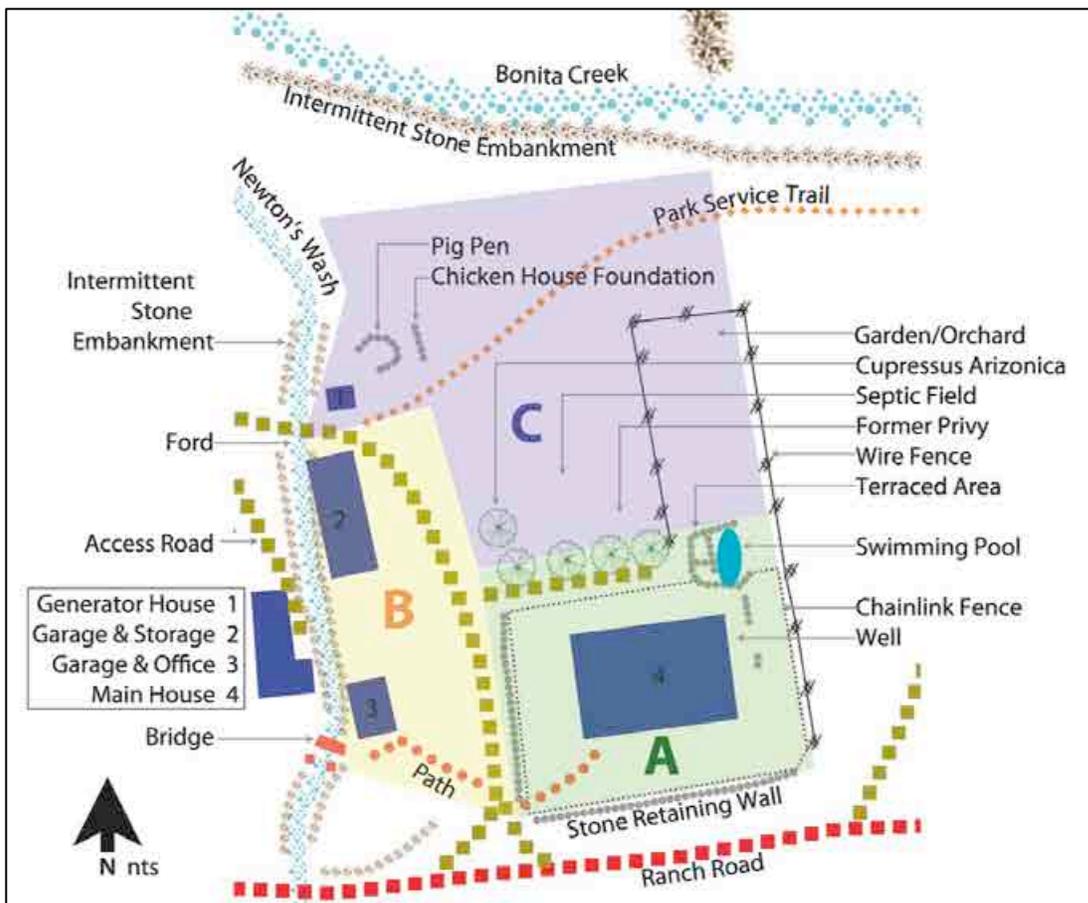


Figure 5E - 44. Functional Sections of the Main House Character Area (after Torres and Baumler, 1984).

The Main House area is divided into public and work/support subunits, separated from each other by an access road or by a screen of Arizona cypresses (*Cupressus arizonica*). Although the cypresses have matured, they were, in my opinion, most likely originally planted to screen the view of the working areas of this part of the landscape.

As seen in Figure 5E-44, there are three subunits in this character area:

(A) The Main House itself, the front yard and the swimming pool. This showy public area served the immediate needs of guests. The landscape included a lawn and a number of non-native ornamental trees and shrubs.

(B) The support structures for the Main House. These provided an on-site office and garage for Neil Erickson and a five-car garage in the 1920s to shelter guests' cars.

(C) A domestic service area. This comprised the northern half of the site, running back towards the creek. It contained a garden, a pig pen, a chicken coop, and an electrical generator. Other than the generator house and the fenced garden area, only the pig pen ruins remain.

This area is one of three with signage (along with the Cemetery and the Stafford Cabin). Signage is placed in front of the most frequently photographed view of the house. National Register signage is placed in front of historic signage.



Figure 5E - 45. Main House. Note placement of signage. (Erickson, 2011).

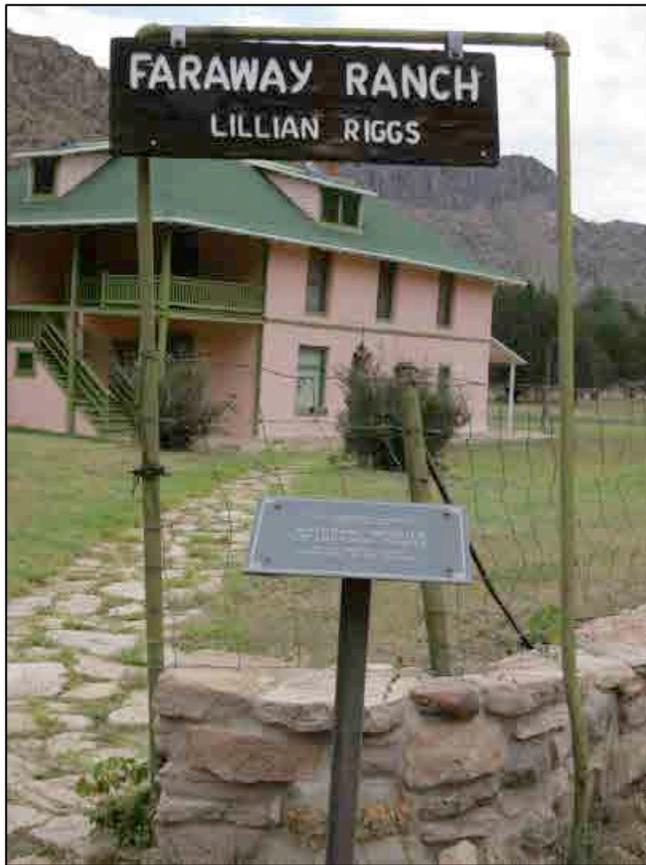


Figure 5E - 46. National Register signage competes with historic signage feature.

Contributing Features

Feature	Figure	Description	Condition	Contributing ¹²
Main House		House of multiple materials, wood trim	Good	C
Office/Garage		Wood frame, metal roof	Good	C
Garage/Storage Building		Wood frame, partially wood/partially metal walls, metal roof	Fair	C
Generator House		Fieldstone in concrete with metal roof	Fair	C
Pig Pen		Remains of stone foundation	Poor	C
Terraced Yard Wall		Stone terracing topped by chainlink fencing (which replaced wire fence)	Good	C/NCC
Swimming Pool		Concrete tank on fieldstone base	Poor	C
Swimming Pool Terrace		Remains of stone terrace	Fair	C
Well				C

¹² C = Contributing; NC = Non-contributing; NCC = Non-contributing but compatible; NCI = Non-contributing and incompatible.

Feature	Figure	Description	Condition	Contributing
Flagstone path		Path to front door, may date from 1940s ¹³	Good	C
Drive/Utility Road		Service road connecting to garages, back door of Main House, Working Ranch	Good	C
Fenced Garden Area		Flat cultivated area with wire fence	Good	C
Riparian Vegetation		Mature trees, largely <i>Quercus sp.</i> , <i>Fraxinus velutina</i> and <i>Juniperus deppeana</i>	Good to Poor	C
Non-Native Vegetation		<i>Pyrhus communis</i> , <i>prunus sp.</i> , <i>Cotoneaster hupehensis</i> , <i>Spirea prunifolia</i> , <i>Pyracantha sp.</i> , <i>Vinca minor</i>	Good to Poor	C
Lawn		<i>Bouteloua dactyloides</i>	Good	C
Views of Surrounding Hills and Riparian Vegetation		Enclosure contributed by southern hills and riparian vegetation contrasts with long views across the meadow area and northern hills	Good	C
Memorial Tree and Plaque		Dedicated to a lost CHIR ranger	Good	NCI
NPS Orientation Benches		Situated adjacent to Neil's office, across the access drive from the Main House	Good	NCC
NPS Signage		In front of Main House	Good	NCC
National Register Signage		Under historic sign in front yard	Good	NCC

Figure 5E - 47. List of contributing features, Main House area.

INTEGRITY

The design, materials and workmanship of this character area retain integrity. The presence of remaining non-native plants surrounding the Main House reveal a decorative yard space from the period of significance. Rectilinear fence lines are of particular importance, and these remain on the ground. Feeling has been compromised to some extent by the relocation of the area's entry sequence, although the feeling of the area as a whole as been retained. Association with the period of significance is clearly present. Overall, this character area maintains integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association.

CONDITION ASSESSMENT

The condition of the Main House, Neil's office/storage shed and the generator house is good. The condition of the garage/storage shed needs to be evaluated. The

¹³ Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 96.

swimming pool and the pig pen are in poor condition. Fences are in good condition where they function as barriers for garden or yard. The driveway is in good condition. The wall surrounding the yard is in good condition, as is the ranch road entering the property at this point. The flagpole seen in earlier photographs has been removed. The garden behind the house has been plowed and remains a defined space.

Historical vegetation varies in condition from good to poor. A number of trees and shrubs referenced in historical materials are missing, but there are also a number of survivors.¹⁴ Among these are the apricot (*Prunus sp.*) near the back door, the cotoneaster (*Cotoneaster hypehensis*) on the west side of the house, the two bridalwreath spiraea (*Spiraea prunifolia*) on each side of the flagstone path, and the pyracantha (*Pyracantha sp.*) in the northwest corner of the yard. Vinca (*Vinca minor*) still remains in the terraced wall to the north of the front lawn, although it suffers from drought and from the presence of invasive wild grape (*Vitis sp.*). The lawn is identified as composed of buffalo grass (*Bouteloua dactyloides*). An unidentified flowering tree has been planted in the front yard to commemorate Ranger Fugate (Figure 5E-42). The immediate surroundings of the Main House were protected during the Horseshoe 2 Fire of June 2011, and aside from protective limbing up, the vegetation existing before the fire is intact.

The overall condition of the Main House character area is fair.

ANALYSIS OF INTERPRETIVE POTENTIAL

The central complex of the historic guest ranch makes an immediate impact on the visitor as a projection of refinement and gentility as envisioned by Swedish immigrant Emma Peterson Erickson. Although today this importation of Anglo/European style seems very ordinary, at the time, as the home of a farmer/rancher, it was exceptional. Although the 2010 CLI claims no cultural associations other than perhaps the warm buff color chosen for the house (a color signifying an association with affluence or social status in Sweden),¹⁵ it is clear that the Main House area embodies a very definite cultural ideal. Here a comparison can be drawn with the Stafford Cabin, which shows a style quite different from that of the Main House and its surroundings. During the guest ranch period, the Main House and its fashionable yard, pool and tennis court offered visitors from the East and Midwest a familiar point of departure from which to explore wild west ranch activities.

The area is laid out on a grid, and rectangular outlines predominate. This arrangement reflects the typical grid-based property patterns characteristic of the end of the nineteenth and first half of the twentieth centuries. When seen from above (for

¹⁴ Vegetation list is taken from Kumble, "Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument, Historic Landscape Restoration Report," 16-18.

¹⁵ Anon. and Carla Singer et al., *Cultural Landscape Inventory, Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 2010), 33.

example, from the military lookout in the southern hills or from Neil's rock to the east), the imposed rectilinear pattern of homesteading practice offers a distinct contrast to the irregularity of the natural forms of creek, wash and hills. This pattern offers an interpretive point of departure for land ownership practice during the homesteading period.

The location of subunits within this character area provides opportunities for discussing the separation of function and the various activities pursued in each. As has been noted already, the greater part of the Working Ranch with its noise and odors was located across Newton's Wash, providing a better environment for the Main House and yard. Within the Main House area, activity areas were also segregated into three subunits, separated by boundaries such as the drive/utility road or a linear planting of Arizona cypresses (*Cupressus arizonica*). The presence of these subunits illustrate the pattern of what made up a gracious lifestyle during the period of significance.

Existing vegetation from the historic period also offers opportunities for interpretation. Some of the non-native species chosen for economic or decorative value remain on the site, in counterpoint to the native riparian vegetation of the wash and creek. Arizona cypresses (*Cupressus arizonica*) originally provided a screen to the north of the house, separating utility areas from amenities for guests. The surviving non-native plants (bridalwreath spirea, contoneaster, pyracantha and vinca) were very fashionable plants throughout the United States during the first part of the twentieth century. Apricot and pear trees provided spring bloom and summer fruit, and those that remain hint at the spring wonderland that was intentionally created here.

The question of landscape restoration, such as that proposed by Peter Kumble,¹⁶ could be reconsidered within the parameters of climate change and irrigation requirements. Flowering trees were a major feature of this character area during the period of significance.

The generator house and the swimming pool (with its link to garden irrigation) could be used as a basis for interpretation of changing water technology during the period of significance, complementing other water management such as the irrigation ditch in the meadow area or the stock tank in the working ranch area.

The existing NPS trail from the parking area brings visitors to the Main House through the Working Ranch, unintentionally giving rise to interpretive misrepresentation. In the period of significance, guests would not have arrived at the back door after passing through work areas; rather they would have been greeted at the front entrance (see Figure 5E-28). The Main House, surrounded by carefully chosen vegetation, was intended to serve as the introduction to the ranch facilities. This intended circulation pattern is distorted by the existing NPS trail. On the other hand,

¹⁶ Kumble, "Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument, Historic Landscape Restoration Report."

the siting of orientation benches across the drive to the west side of the house is excellent, ameliorating to some extent the arrival disorientation experienced by visitors who arrive by the NPS trail.

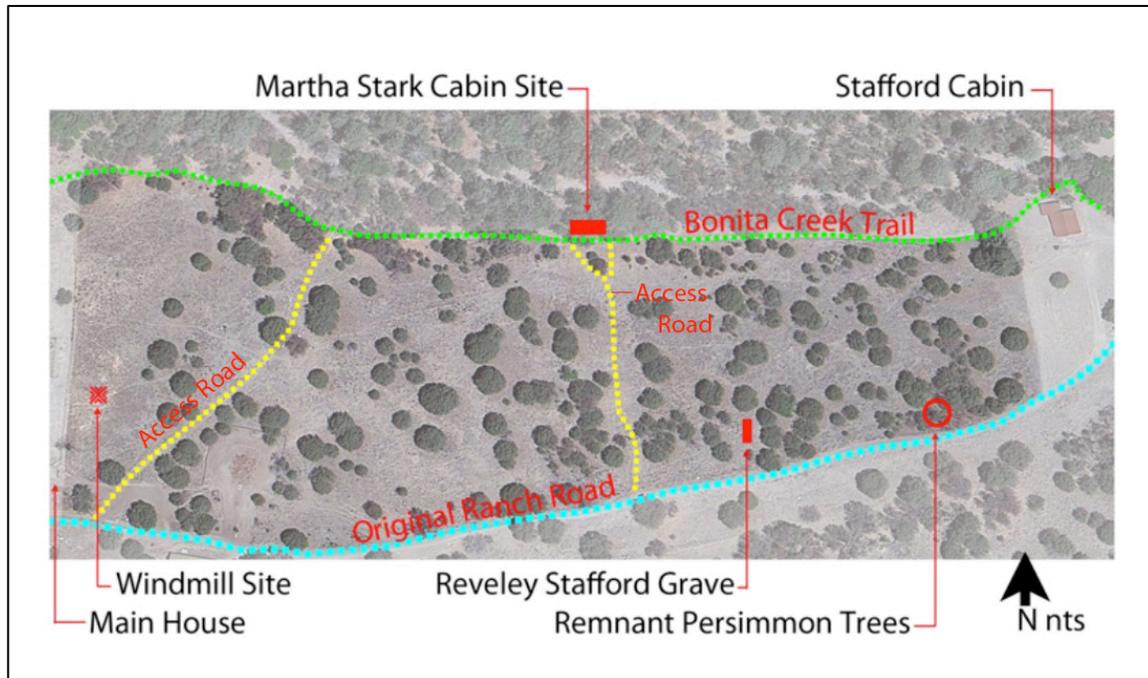


Figure 5E - 48. Proposed Revision of Entry Sequence for the Historic District.

An entry sequence trail from the parking lot could run southwest, linking up with the original ranch road. This would make it possible for visitors to enter the site as visitors did during the period of significance. With the Main House offering a point for orientation and wayfinding on the site, visitors could trace one of the trails to the guest cabins, or go through the main house site to visit the Working Ranch. Not only would this entry sequence replicate visitor experience from the Guest Ranch period of significance, it would provide visitors with more options for viewing the District as a whole. It would provide several loop trails of differing lengths, thus accommodating visitor interest and available time. The National Park Service trail between the parking lot and the Working Ranch area should be closed, except as needed for emergency access.

Main House signage is placed in such a way as to compete with the resource rather than enhance it. The danger with such signage placement is that it has the potential to replace rather than expand interpretation of the resource.¹⁷ There are other options for informational signage that could be employed. More concise signs, perceptible at a glance, could be placed *beside* features rather than *in front of* them. Such signs could be placed *inside* the swimming pool, or *next to* the back door, or *on the side* of the

¹⁷ See David Lowenthal, *The Past is a Foreign Country* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1985), 269.

Garfield Fireplace. It would not be inappropriate to think of such drops of information as points of departure for a visitor's personal experience. Historic photographs with minimal text could serve this purpose, and for features that must be imagined - such as the garden or orchard - such photographs could explain much. Shrubs and trees remaining from the period of significance might also be identified in this way.

MANAGEMENT OBJECTIVES

Overall management objectives for this character area focus on maintenance of historic structures, vegetation and alignments. Vegetation resources should be inventoried and included in cyclical evaluation and maintenance procedures. Non-contributing vegetation could be thinned selectively, or even backburned if this is required by fire management for the preservation of historic features, but contributing trees and shrubs must be protected. Vegetation features were inventoried by Kumble in 1993,¹⁸ but some have been lost to age or other conditions since that time. A new inventory is an essential first step towards the development of appropriate treatment measures.

In addition to the preservation of the material and vegetation features of this character area, arranging an improved entrance sequence from the NPS parking lot should be explored. While the NPS entrance trail functions well in terms of providing access to features, it distorts the historic experience of visiting the ranch and works against effective interpretation of this character area.

The placement of the large informational sign to the west of the Main House interrupts the view, and, as in the case of signage elsewhere in the Historic District, serves to replace the individual visual experience of the resource with mere information.¹⁹ The siting of this signage should be reconsidered.

TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

Under the overall treatment approach of rehabilitation, the recommendations for the Main House character area focus on the preservation and minor restoration of features and relationships of the cultural landscape that were present during the period of significance with an emphasis on the Guest Ranch Period (1917-1960s). Individual treatment measures are organized and presented by landscape characteristics. They allow compatible uses of the ranch for visitors, while preserving the characteristics and features that convey the ranch's historical, cultural and architectural values.²⁰

¹⁸ Kumble, "Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument, Historic Landscape Restoration Report."

¹⁹ Lowenthal, *The Past is a Foreign Country*: 269.

²⁰ Robert R. Page, Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998), 82.

General

- Maintain the area as the introduction and central focus for visitors to the ranch.

View and Vistas

- Change the entry sequence to more accurately reflect the historic experience of visiting the guest ranch.
- Relocate signage as needed to offer an uninterrupted view of resources.

Vegetation

- Survey, identify and preserve remnant planted trees, shrubs and groundcovers from the Erickson Ranch and Guest Ranch periods of significance.
- Survey, identify and preserve mature trees in the northern and western sections of the area.
- Consider reintroducing a small number of flowering trees as documented in historic photographs, taking into account issues with irrigation and sustainability.
- The Arizona cypresses to the north of the Main House should be protected, and because of their contributing status and function they should not be limbed up or thinned unless this is necessary to protect the Main House or other historic structures.

Buildings and Structures

- Inspect annually for signs of deterioration.
- Carefully remove encroaching vegetation from base of buildings.
- Repair foundations as needed.
- Scrape and repaint wood as needed.
- Repair roofs as needed.
- Repair windows as needed.

Terrace Walls

- Document current conditions with photographs and graphics.
- Note any long-term maintenance needs.
- Carefully remove encroaching vegetation that might lead to structural damage.
- Introduce erosion control measures if deemed necessary.
- Replace stones in position as documented.

Fences

- Document current conditions with photographs and graphics.
- Inspect annually for deterioration of posts.
- Replace posts and wire as needed, avoiding restriction of wildlife passage.

Circulation

- Create an alternative entrance to the site in a more appropriate location to simulate the entrance experience of the period of significance.

Access Road to West of Main House

- Document current conditions with photographs and graphics.
- Maintain as needed for safety and access.
- Introduce erosion control measures if deemed necessary.

Fire Management Plan

- Incorporate specific and appropriate protection for significant contributing vegetation into the CHIR Fire Management Plan. Vegetation within this Character Area should be protected if possible, but can be thinned selectively or even backburned if deemed essential for the protection of structures and trees in the immediate area of the site. Trees should be protected with a 20' radius; shrubs within a 15' radius.

Archaeological Resources

- Consider impact on potential archaeological resources caused by any site modification.
- Identify and inventory historic archaeological resources within this character area, including the site of a privy and the chicken coop.

This page intentionally left blank.

Chapter 5F Meadow Character Area¹



Figure 5F - 1. Location of Meadow Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).

¹ Some of the material in this section has been adapted from Mundus Bishop Landscape Architecture and Planning, "Cultural Landscape Report, Chiricahua National Monument, Faraway Ranch, Part Two, Phase One," (2011).

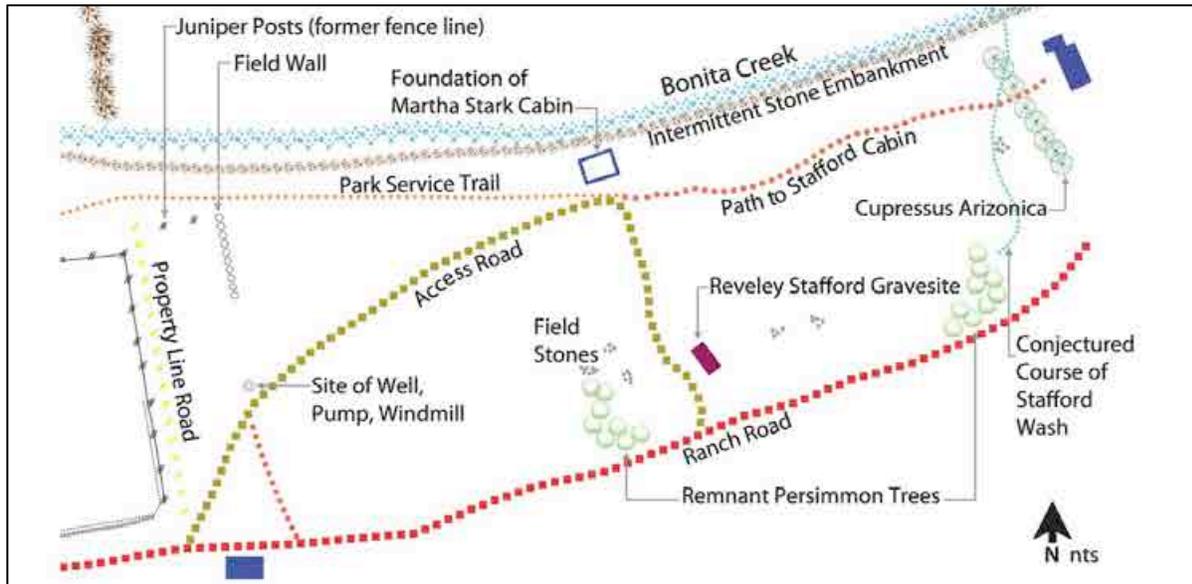


Figure 5F - 2. Schematic plan of Meadow Character Area (after Torres and Baumler, 1984).²

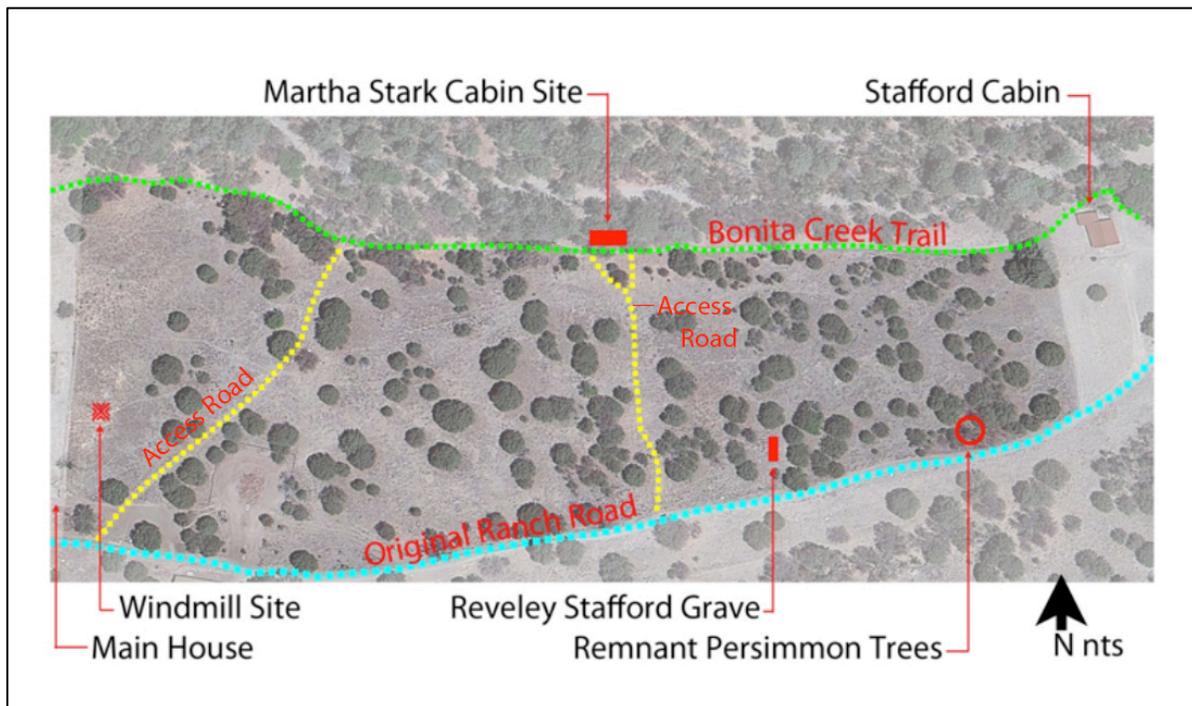


Figure 5F - 3. Orthophoto of Meadow Character Area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).

² The map as adapted by Louis Torres and Mark Baumler in the 1984 *Historic Structure Report* has been used as the base map for the 1998 and the 2010 CLIs and for the 2009 National Register Nomination. Amendment. The version of this map included in the Johnson and Zube 1998 CLI indicates that Torres and Baumler had based their map on a 1978 construction map. See Lauri MacMillian Johnson and Ervin H. Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," (1998), 9.

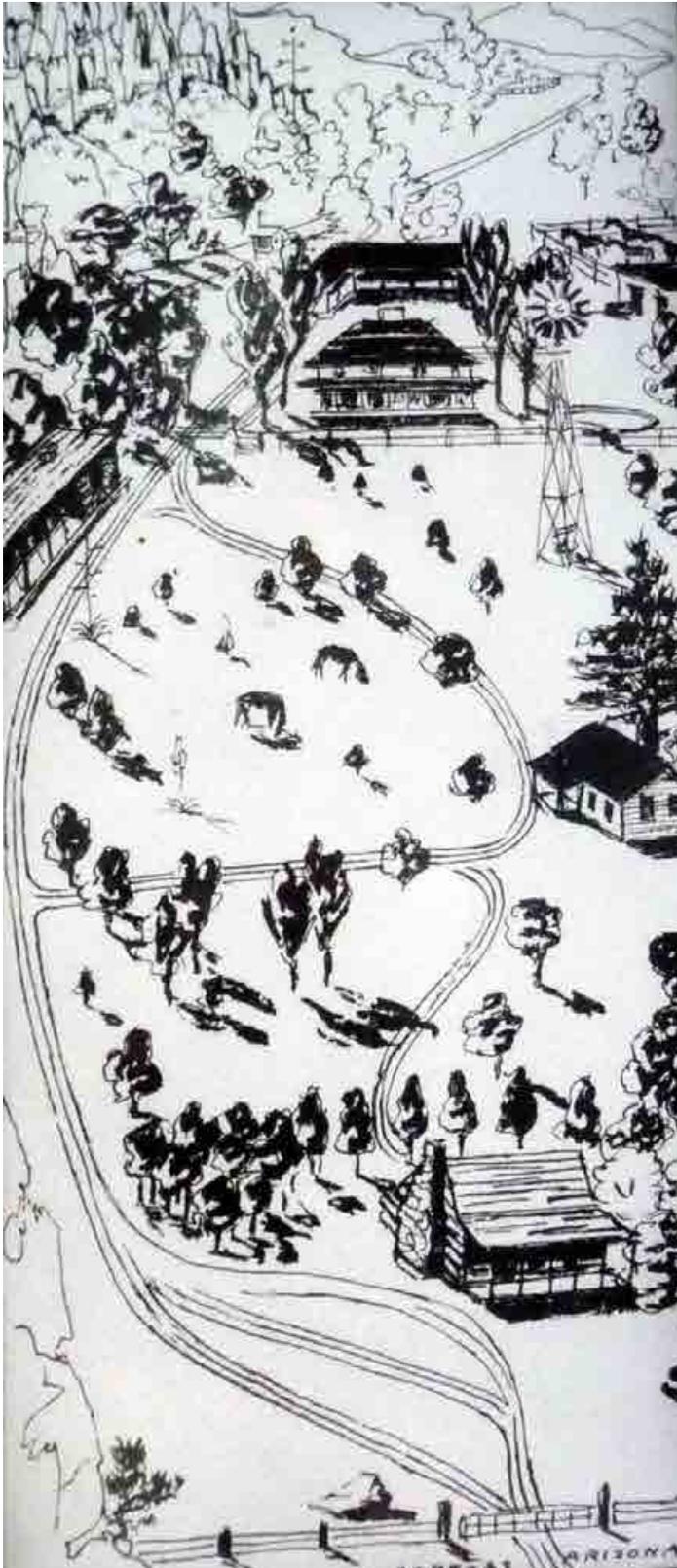


Figure 5F - 4. Lillian Rigg's sketch of Meadow Area, looking west from Neil's Rock, ca. 1950s (CHIR 86:16:B2F1).

HISTORY

Stafford planted an orchard in this area, fencing off the northwest corner as a vegetable garden (see Figures 5F-5 and 5F-7).³ Species included common pear (*Pyrus communis*), peach (*Prunus sp.*), apple (*Malus sp.*), and cherry (*Prunus sp.*) trees. The orchard was irrigated from a ditch branching off of Bonita Creek, originating near the Stafford Cabin. During the early 1900s there was also a marshy area to the northeast of the Main House, which may have been caused by the tendency of the creek to meander (see Figure 5F-5). Low stone walls or embankments were constructed along the creek to contain high flows and resulting flooding and erosion, and in time this marshy area transitioned to vegetation typical of the rest of the meadow (see Figure 5F-6).

An access road, about 20 feet wide, ran from the ranch road to the creek along the western border of the Stafford property. Historic photographs indicate a fence bordered the orchard along the north side of the original ranch road, and along the southern edge of Bonita Creek, as well as along the east side of the road (see Figures 5F-7, 5F-8 and 5F-9).

A garden area, enclosed by field walls, lay in the northwest corner (see Figure 5F-7). Early photographs indicate that the Ericksons planted some fruit trees along their side of the homestead boundary, although their main orchard lay to the west⁴ of the Main House (Figure 5F-8). The orchard was oriented in a pattern of north-south rows. Species included common pear (*Pyrus communis*), peach (*Prunus sp.*), apple (*Malus sp.*), and persimmon (*Diospyrus sp.*) trees.⁵ It was irrigated from a ditch branching off of Bonita Creek, originating near the Stafford Cabin (Figure 5-3). By the 1950s only a few orchard trees remained (Figure 5F-10), and the area became a meadow dotted with junipers (*Juniperus deppeana*).

The first child, a daughter, of Ja Hu Stafford and his wife Pauline died at birth and is buried in the Meadow area. The grave is located to the northeast of the intersection of the Ranch Road and the access road running north/south to the site of the former Martha Stark cabin. Marked by a pile of fieldstones, it includes a roughly rectangular headstone carved with the name R. Stafford. Two irregularly placed yuccas (*Yucca elata*) grow on each side of the headstone. The date of the yuccas is not known.

After Lillian and Ed Riggs began to develop the guest ranch, the Stafford Cabin and two other guest facilities were added, resulting in a circle of cabins around the meadow edge. The Stafford Cabin (Figure 5F-31) is fully discussed in section 5G as part of the Stafford Cabin character area. The Bunkhouse, located in the Southern Hills and Ranch Road area, is discussed on page 5C-18 (Figure 5C-23). The non-extant Martha Stark Cabin (Figures 5F-10,

³ The following information is drawn from Peter Andrew Kumble, "Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument, Historic Landscape Restoration Report," (United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1993).

⁴ *Ibid.*, 13.

⁵ Dewey Livingston, "A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon: The History of the Stafford Cabin: Historic Resource Study." (San Francisco: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1994), http://www.nps.gov/history/history/online_books/chir/stafford_cabin/index.htm.S.I.D.

11, 12 and 13) was purchased by Lillian and Ed Riggs and moved to its site adjacent to the creek before 1950.⁶ The cabin burned in 1967.

There was a well to the east of the Main House, in the southwest section of the meadow, originally served by a windmill (Figure 5F-26) and later replaced by a steel pump mounted on a concrete pad (2.5' x 5') covering the well. The pump has an electrical connection but is not functional.

A historic photograph from the beginning of the nineteenth century (Figure 5F-5) indicates that the original pathway from the Main House to the Stafford Cabin led diagonally across the Meadow, following a route similar to that existing today. Additional circulation features evolved as Faraway Ranch became a guest ranch, including the access road running directly south from the Martha Stark cabin to the ranch road. Lillian Erickson Riggs sketched Faraway Ranch for a Christmas card during the Guest Ranch period and her interpretation of the pathways and roads at Faraway is clearly represented in her work (Figure 5F-4).



Figure 5F - 5. View of valley looking west from Neil's Rock, 1908 (WACC 17:95:0856).

⁶ Louis Torres and Mark Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch* (Denver, CO: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1984), 107-08.

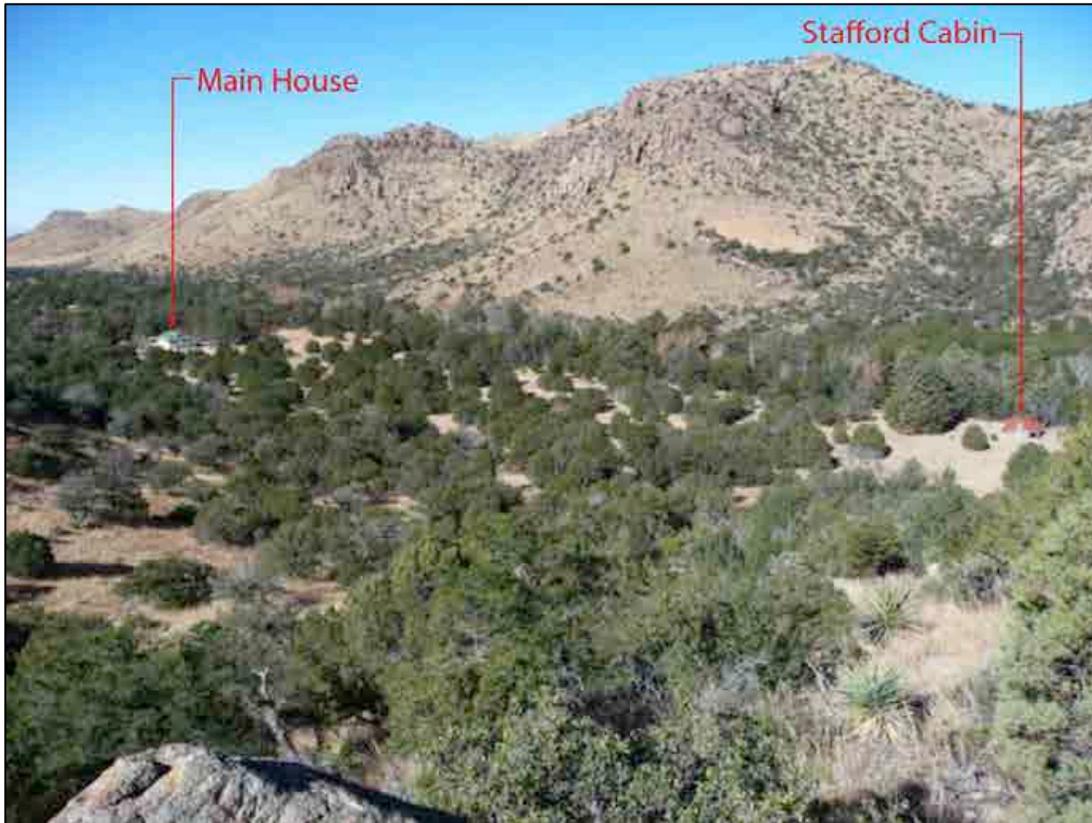


Figure 5F - 6. View of valley looking west from Neil's Rock (MB⁷ P1050348.JPG, 2010).

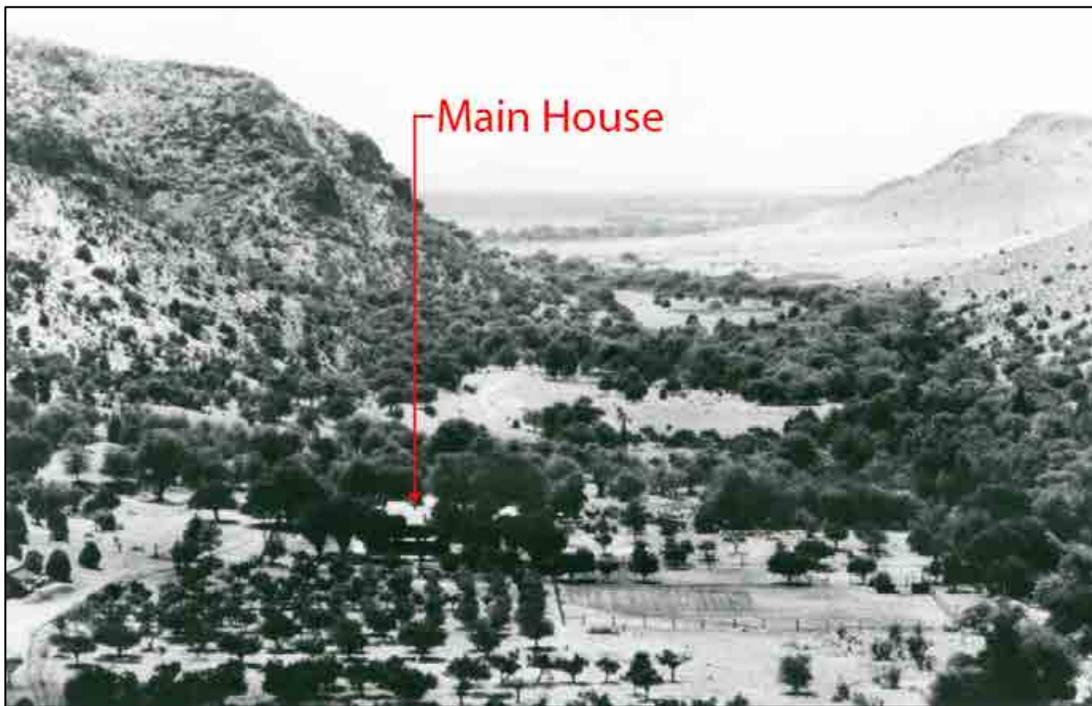


Figure 5F - 7. Orchard and vegetable garden grid, looking west from Neil's Rock, ca. 1900s (CHIR 130:7242).

⁷ Photograph by Mundus Bishop Landscape Architecture and Planning (MB).



Figure 5F - 8. Meadow, showing property line road and field grid after 1915-16, looking northeast from military lookout (CHIR 86:16:B1F16).

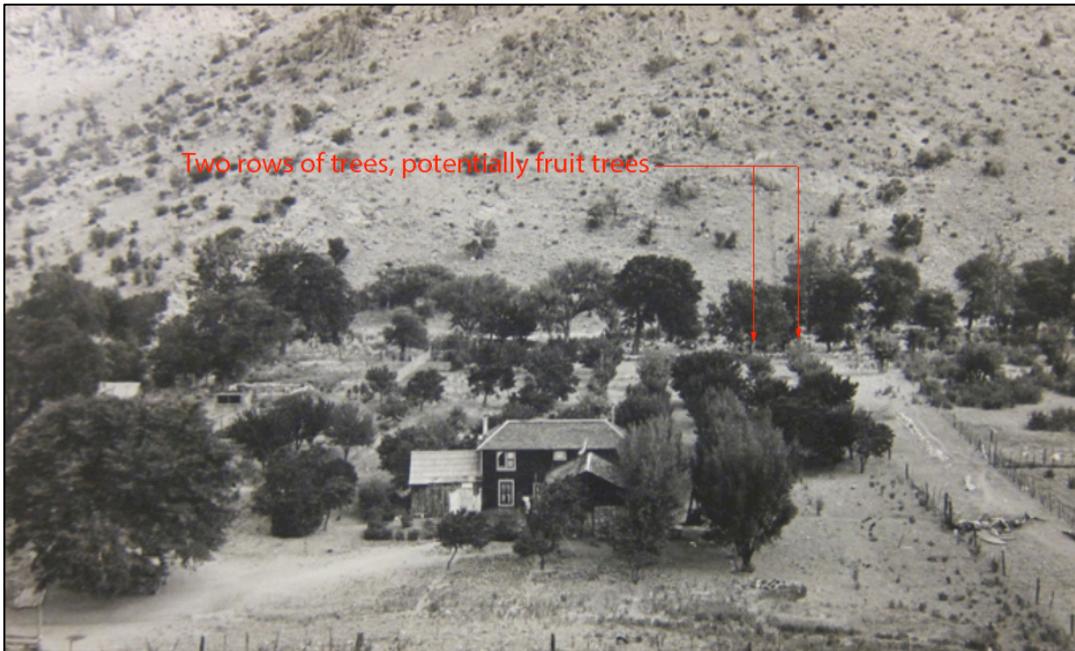


Figure 5F - 9. Main House and Stafford access road to creek, looking north, 1908 (WACC 17:95:0855).



Figure 5F - 10. View of valley looking west from Neil's Rock, ca. 1950s (CHIR 86:16:0868). Note location of Martha Stark Cabin.



Figure 5F - 11. Martha Stark Cabin, looking northeast from military outlook, ca. 1950s (CHIR 86:16:0868).



Figure 5F - 12. Martha Stark cabin, looking northeast, 1961 (CHIR 93:862).

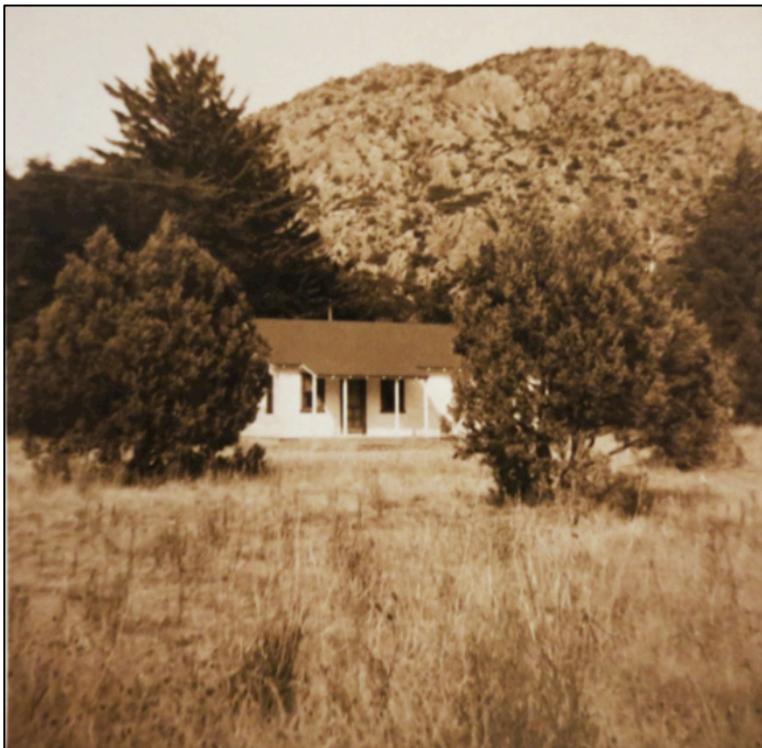


Figure 5F - 13. Martha Stark Cabin, looking north, 1962 (CHIR 93:893).



Figure 5F - 14. Location of non-extant Martha Stark Cabin, looking east along Bonita Creek trail (Erickson, 2012).

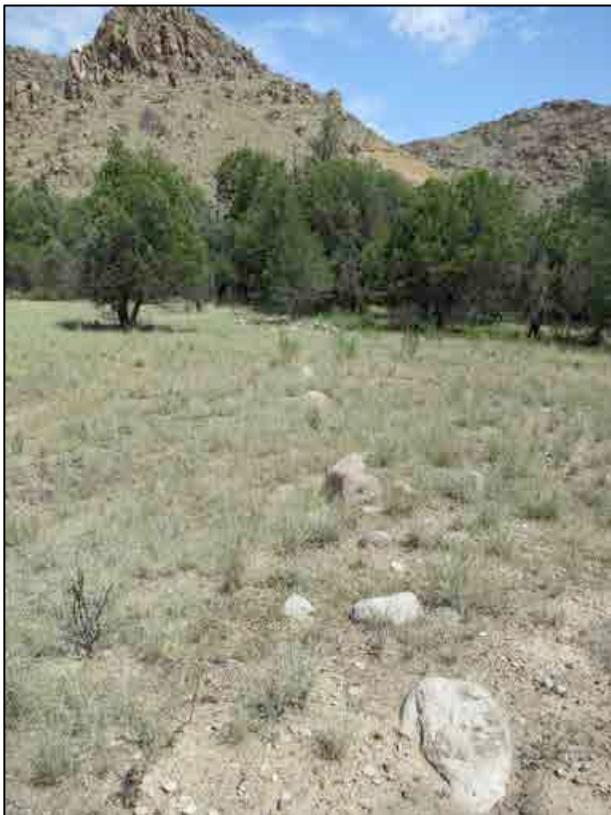


Figure 5F - 15. Field edge wall, looking north (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5F - 16. Closeup of field edge wall, looking northeast, near Bonita Creek trail (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5F - 17. Juniper fence posts in meadow along Bonita Creek trail, at right angle with field edge wall, looking west (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5F - 18. Juniper fence post with coiled wire in meadow, along Bonita Creek trail, looking south (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5F - 19. Level topography of meadow, looking northwest from the Ranch Road (MB P1050155.JPG, 2010).



Figure 5F - 20. Panoramic view across meadow, looking east toward the 'Wonderland of Rocks'; Neil's Rock is in center right (MB P1040959.JPG, 2010).



Figure 5F - 21. View across meadow towards Main House and Southern Hills, from Bonita Creek trail (MB P1040959.JPG, 2010).

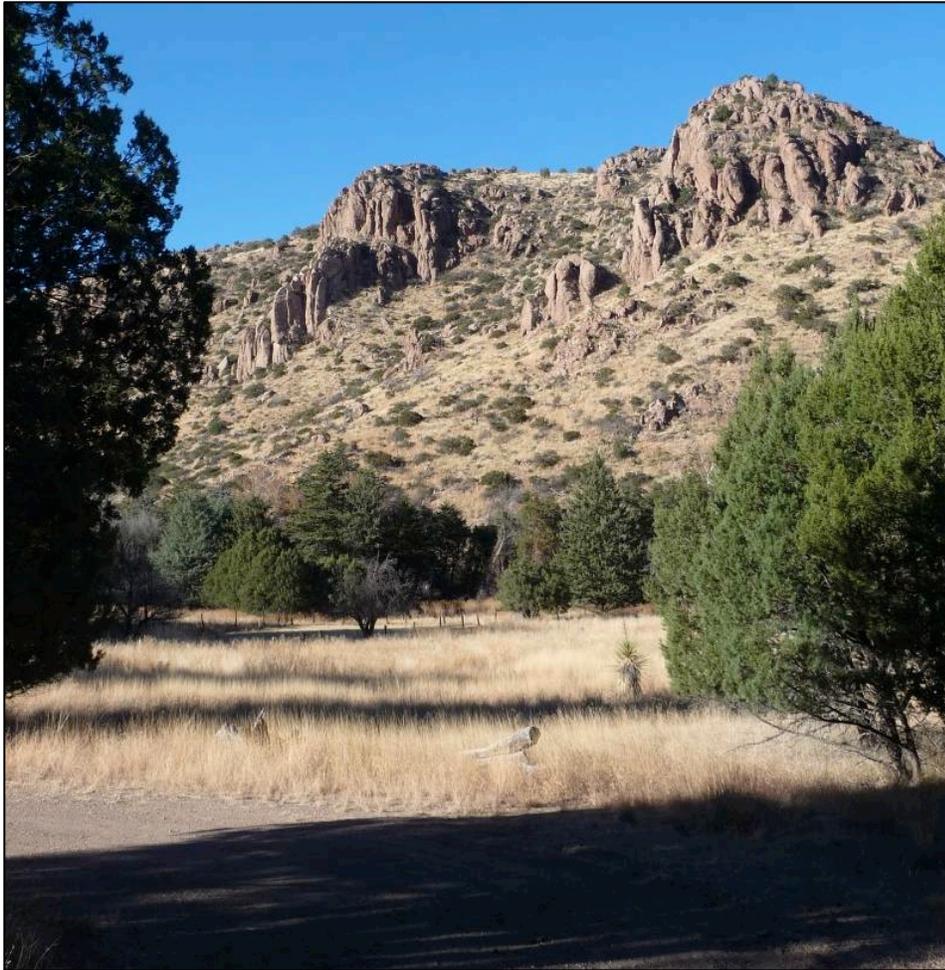


Figure 5F - 22. View across meadow, looking toward Northern Hills from Ranch Road (MB P1050144.JPG, 2010).

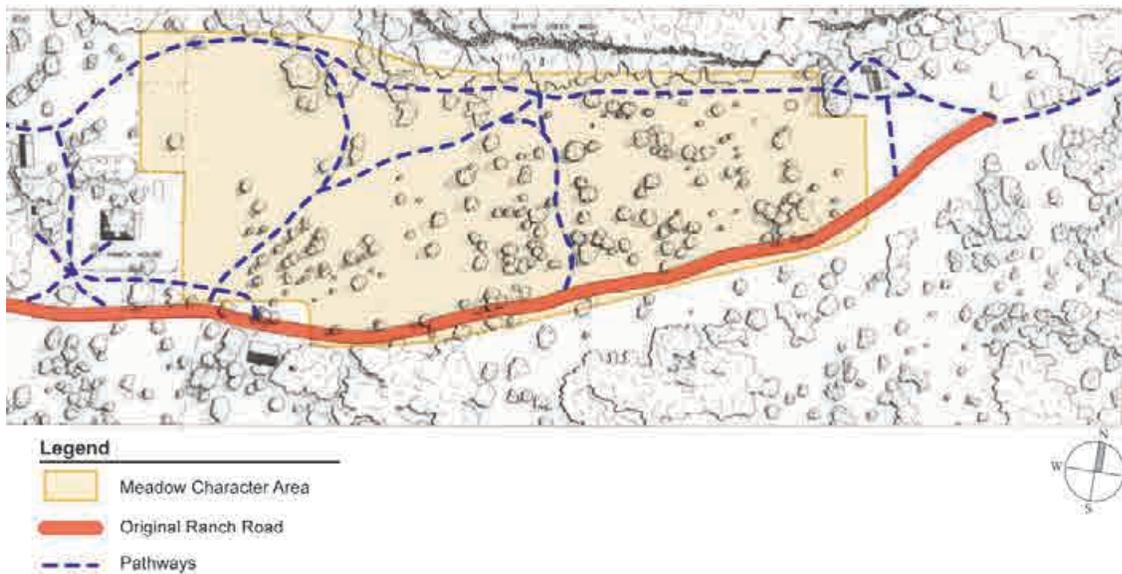


Figure 5F - 23. Existing circulation diagram for meadow area (MB Meadow Circulation.JPG, 2011).



Figure 5F - 24. Bonita Creek trail, along northern edge of meadow, looking west (MB P1050197.JPG, 2010).

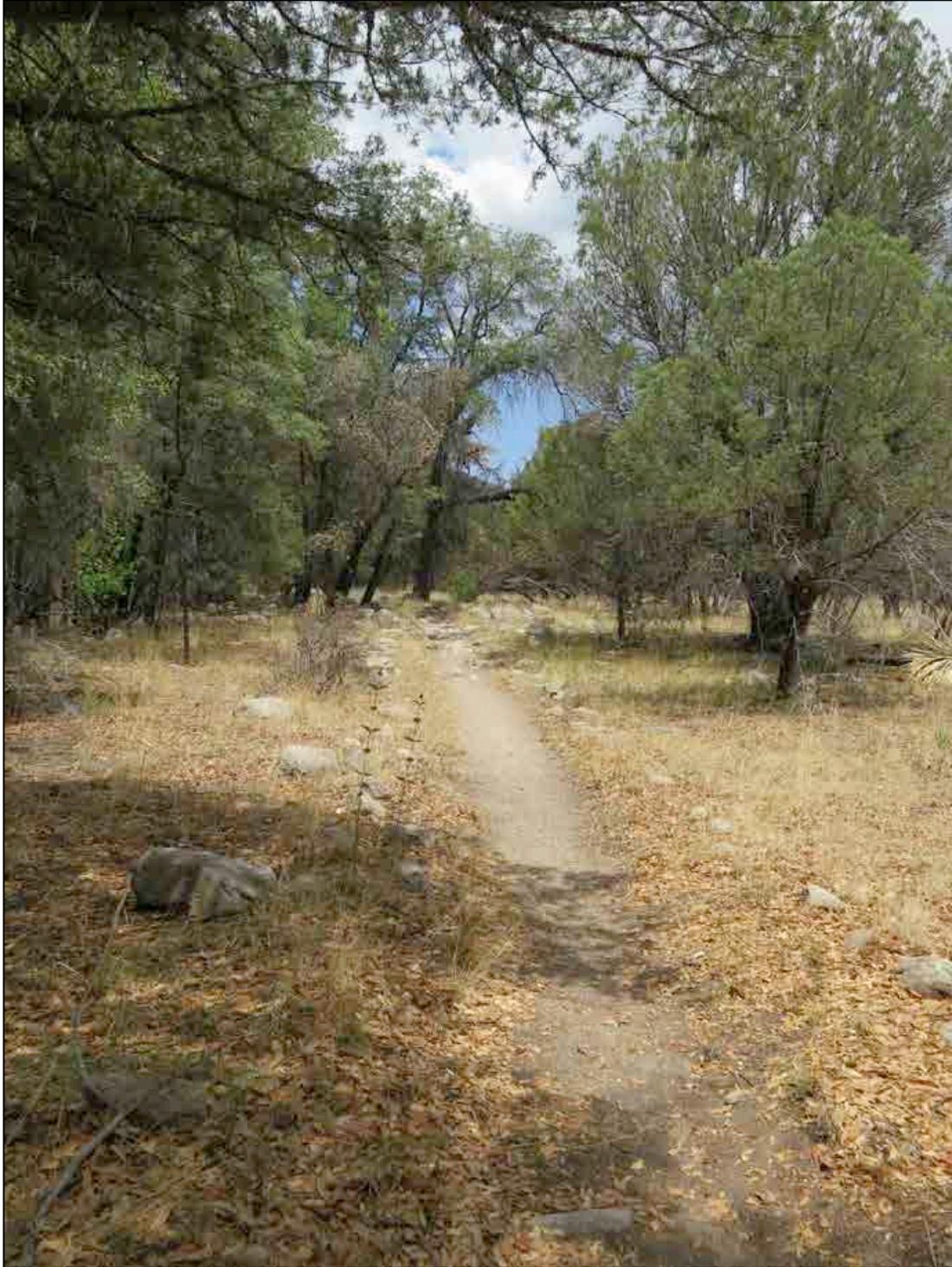


Figure 5F - 25. Bonita Creek trail, looking east (Erickson, 2012). Note remains of Martha Stark Cabin, center top.



Figure 5F - 26. Cobblestone edge on Bonita Creek trail, near Martha Stark Cabin remnants (MB P1050201.JPG, 2010).



Figure 5F - 27. Clearing at diagonal pathway leading northeast to location of non-extant Martha Stark Cabin; typical condition of pathways (MB P1050138.JPG, 2010).



Figure 5F - 28. Windmill, looking west towards Main House, n.d. (CHIR 86:16:0873).



Figure 5F - 29. Well and pump at site of former windmill (MB DSC00592.JPG, 2010).

Well and pump, 2010 (Source: MB DSC00592.JPG)



Figure 5F - 30. Meadow, looking west toward windmill site (Erickson 2012).

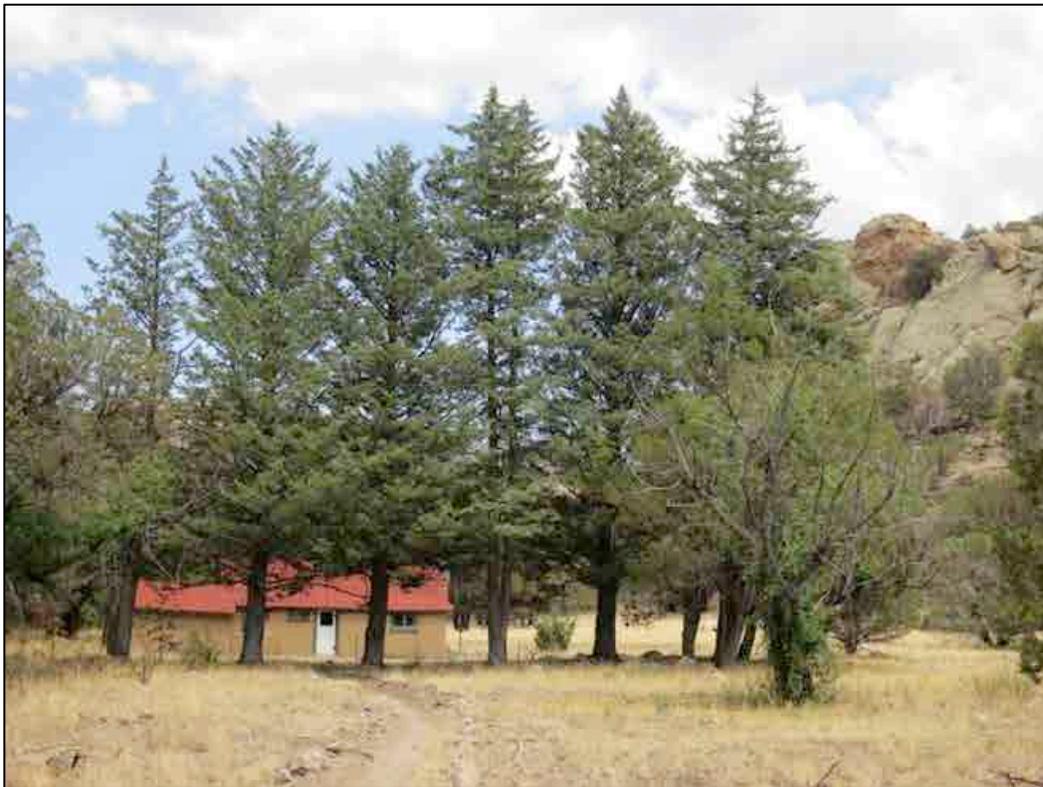


Figure 5F - 31. Looking east to cypresses and Stafford Cabin from Bonita Creek trail (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5F - 32. Reveley Stafford gravesite, looking south (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5F - 33. Traces of irrigation ditch near Ranch Road, facing north (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5F - 34. Traces of irrigation ditch near ranch road, facing north (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5F - 35. Piled stones (MB DSC00626.JPG, 2010).



Figure 5F - 36. Cast iron post (MB DSC00638.JPG, 2010).



Figure 5F - 37. Cast iron drainage pipe (MB DSC00639.JPG, 2010)



Figure 5F - 38. Rubble foundation remnants of Martha Stark cabin (MBDSC00640.JPG, 2010).



Figure 5F - 39. Monitoring well (MB DSC00604.JPG, 2010).



Figure 5F - 40. Bench near non-extant Martha Stark cabin (MB P1050209.JPG, 2010). A similar bench is located along the trail to the west of the cabin remnants.

EXISTING CONDITIONS

The Meadow is a relatively level area opening out to the west of the more constricted passageway into upper Bonita Canyon (Figure 5F-19). Its spatial organization is defined by the relationship of the Main House area to the Stafford Cabin area on the west and east sides, and the Ranch road and Bonita Creek on the south and north sides. Most of the Meadow is heavily vegetated, primarily with native grasses punctuated by native alligator junipers (*Juniperis deppeana*) and Arizona cypress (*Cupressus arizonica*). A strip at the west end of the Meadow (immediately east of the fenced area around the Main House) is mostly clear of junipers.

Within the Meadow, pathways and roads crisscross the space (Figure 5F-23). These consist of natural surface pedestrian trails, two-track ranch access roads, and the original two-track ranch road running along the southern edge of the Meadow. The trails and roads are used by pedestrians, horseback riders, and vehicles. A trail follows the southern edge of Bonita Creek (Figure 5F-24) and is lined by small cobbles approximately 12 inches in diameter placed approximately 30 inches on center (Figures 5F-26). Two main pathways (former roads) bisect the Meadow, both leading from the former site of the Martha Stark cabin. One leads southwest towards the Main House and the second directly south to the original ranch road. The southwest pathway comes to a fork near the well and pump (approximately 225 feet east of the swimming pool). Native grasses cover the pathway leading directly south from the

former site of the Martha Stark cabin. This pathway is most visible as a cleared corridor between trees (Figure 5F-27).

The most characteristic contributing view is from the Meadow looking east towards the 'Wonderland of Rocks'. (Figure 5F-20). Other views from the meadow include those towards the Main House, Stafford Cabin, and the rock outcroppings on the hills bordering Bonita Creek Canyon (Figures 5F-6, 5F-21 and 5F-30).

The Martha Stark cabin remnants, juniper fence posts, and the well and pump remain in place (Figures 5F-14, 5F-17, 5F-18 and 5F-29). Additional contributing features include piled stones, foundations of field walls, and a gravesite (Figures 5F-15, 5F-16, 5F-17, 5F-18 and 5F-32). According to Larry Ludwig, CHIR historian, a second pile of stones may be another grave. This remains to be investigated. Traces of the Stafford irrigation ditch remain in the eastern end of the area (Figure 5F-33).

ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION

Historic land use influenced the patterns of landscape features within the Meadow. Land use associated with Ja Hu Stafford was primarily that of subsistence farming, with a cabin, orchard, and a garden occupying most of the developed homestead. Land use associated with the Erickson homestead at Faraway Ranch consisted primarily of cattle ranching and farming. The Ericksons cultivated fruit orchards and vegetable crops.

After Lillian Erickson Riggs and her sister took over ownership of Faraway Ranch and began the guest ranch business, the orchard pattern gradually diminished and the Meadow began to fill in with encroaching native junipers (*Juniperus deppeana*). The Martha Stark cabin was added for guest accommodation along the northern edge of the Meadow, centrally located between the Main House and Stafford Cabin, and an addition to the Stafford cabin was detached and removed to its present location directly across the Meadow from the Martha Stark cabin and renamed as the Bunkhouse.⁸

In the years since the ranch has been maintained by NPS, trees – especially native junipers – have increased in height, obscuring views into the meadow and to historic features, and reducing the size of the cleared area. Almost all the original fruit trees have been lost, although a small remnant group of persimmons (*Diospyros sp.*) remains adjacent to the original ranch road in the eastern end of the character area.

⁸ This information is drawn from Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*.

Contributing Features

Feature	Figure	Description	Condition	Contributing ⁹
Fences	5F-7, 5F-8, 5F-9, 5F-17, 5F-18	Juniper log posts, approximately 9" diameter and 4.5'-6' tall. Found in several locations in Meadow Character Area	Fair to Poor	C
Well and pump	5F-29	Steel pump with concrete base – 2.5' x 5'. Located in southwest section of the Meadow Character Area, approximately 225 feet east of the pool	Poor	C
Stone field edge wall	5F-15, 5F-16	Possible field edge wall begins approximately 60' north of pump and continues north approximately 80' to Bonita Creek Trail	Poor	C
Reveley Stafford gravesite	5F-32	Grave of infant daughter. Piled native stones with yucca planting, located near the intersection of the southern pathway from Stark Cabin and Ranch Road, approximately 40' north	Fair	C
Piled stones	5F-35	Piled native stones (possibly field clearance)	Fair	C
Cast iron post	5F-36	5' tall, 3" diameter cast iron post located near northeast corner of former garden area of Main House	Fair	C
Irrigation ditch	5F-5, 5F-33	Indication of excavation through ground depression with stone piles on each site	Poor	C
Ranch roads and trails	5F-7, 5F-8, 5F-9, 5F-24, 5F-25, 5F-26, 5F-30	Single or double track trails for pedestrians or vehicles	Good to Poor	C
Cobble Stone Path Outlines		Cobbles placed along path edges. The date of installation is not known.	Good	CC
Benches	5F-40	(2) Steel and recycled plastic, located near site of Martha Stark cabin; additional bench approximately 120 feet to the west.	Good	NCC
Monitoring well	5F-39	4' x4' concrete slab with pipe and cap, directly east of wood-paneled pumpshed	Good	NCC
Rubble foundation remnants of Martha Stark Cabin	5F-14, 5F-38	Concrete and stone remnants of cabin foundation, partially buried	Poor	C
Cast iron drain pipe from Martha Stark Cabin	5F-37	8" diameter cast iron drain pipe, buried, but partially exposed	Poor	C

⁹ C = contributing; CNC = compatible but non-contributing; NC = non-contributing.

Feature	Figure	Description	Condition	Contributing
Persimmons (<i>Diospyros sp.</i>)		Remnant orchard trees	Poor	C
Native Grasses	5F-27, 5F-28, 5F-31	Characteristic vegetation of Bonita Canyon	Fair	C, CC
Arizona cypress (<i>Cupressus arizonica</i>) and juniper (<i>Cupressus deppeana</i>)	5F-6, 5F-20, 5F-22, 5F-27 5F-42, 5F-43	Shrubby growth, obscuring views across the site, reflecting neither the orchard nor the meadow period of significance	Good	NCI
Yuccas (<i>Yucca elata</i>)	5F-32	Two yuccas marking the headstone of the Reveley Stafford grave	Good	C or CC ¹⁰
Views	5F-19, 5F-20, 5F-21, 5F-22, 5F-31	Into, out of, and across character area	Fair	C

Figure 5F - 41. List of contributing features, Meadow area.

INTEGRITY

The death of the gird of fruit trees and the encroachment of shrubs has greatly diminished the integrity of the spatial organization and materials of the Meadow area as an orchard. Roads and paths retain integrity from multiple periods of significance. The original ranch road and the access road to the creek were present during the period of the Stafford homestead. Other secondary paths and roads follow the circulation patterns of the Guest Ranch period. Views from the site remain much as they were during the period of integrity, but views within the Meadow area have been impacted by the growth of shrubby trees, which block formerly open views or gridded orchard patterns. The Reveley Stafford gravesite retains integrity. Design, materials and workmanship of the orchard have been negatively impacted by the death of fruit trees and by the imposition of patterns resulting from encroaching vegetation. Setting (especially as influenced by topography), association and feeling retain integrity. Overall the Meadow character area retains integrity.

CONDITION ASSESSMENT

Only a few remnant persimmon trees near the road on the south side indicate the function of this area as an orchard, and the open area that succeeded the orchard has been greatly reduced due to the encroachment of shrubs. Once Faraway Ranch no longer operated as a guest ranch, the vegetation was not cleared as regularly as during the years of active farming, ranching or hospitality. Trees, mostly junipers (*Juniperis deppeana*), have grown tall enough to obscure views into the meadow and to historic features, reducing the size of the cleared area and changing its spatial character. Historic photographs indicate that the feeling of the

¹⁰ The origin of the yuccas is unknown.

Meadow area throughout the period of significance was much more open than today. Even during the growing season, fruit trees offer more openness under their branches than do the dense, shrubby junipers in the area today. The general condition of this part of the landscape is poor.

The Martha Stark cabin burned in 1967,¹¹ and the location is indicated only by rubble foundations and by iron pipes standing up from the ground. The remnants are in poor condition. Paths and roads are in good condition, with the exception of the former road that ran through the middle of the meadow to the non-extant Martha Stark cabin. It is not clear what the initial condition of this road was, and thus its current condition is difficult to evaluate. Overall the condition of the roads is good.

The Reveley Stafford gravesite was burned over in the Horseshoe 2 Fire, but there was no apparent damage to the headstone. Observation indicates that the yuccas have survived (2012). The condition of this feature is fair.

Historic photographs indicate that the Bonita Creek riparian bottom was once wider and shallower than it is today and that a low marshy area existed in the meadow northeast of the Main House (see Figure 5F-5). The area may have been a response to seasonally high waters of Bonita Creek, or simply the creek's meandering course. But this marshy area disappeared at some point during the period of significance, perhaps due to the construction of embankment walls along the creek, or because of the scouring of the creekbed, or a drop in the water table. The existing topography reflects the later part of the period of significance. The condition of the topography can thus be considered to be good.

The Stafford irrigation ditch can still be traced on the ground, but the outline at this time is faint. No complete survey of the ditch appears to have been undertaken. If Stafford drew water from the creek into this ditch just south of the his cabin, it is appears likely that the creek channel has been scoured considerably lower over the past century. Visual inspections suggests that the difference in level between the ditch and creek may be as much as six feet. It is not known whether the ditch irrigation was used only during periods of flood, or if it was used during a longer season. The condition of this feature is poor.

Overall the condition of the Meadow Character Area is fair.

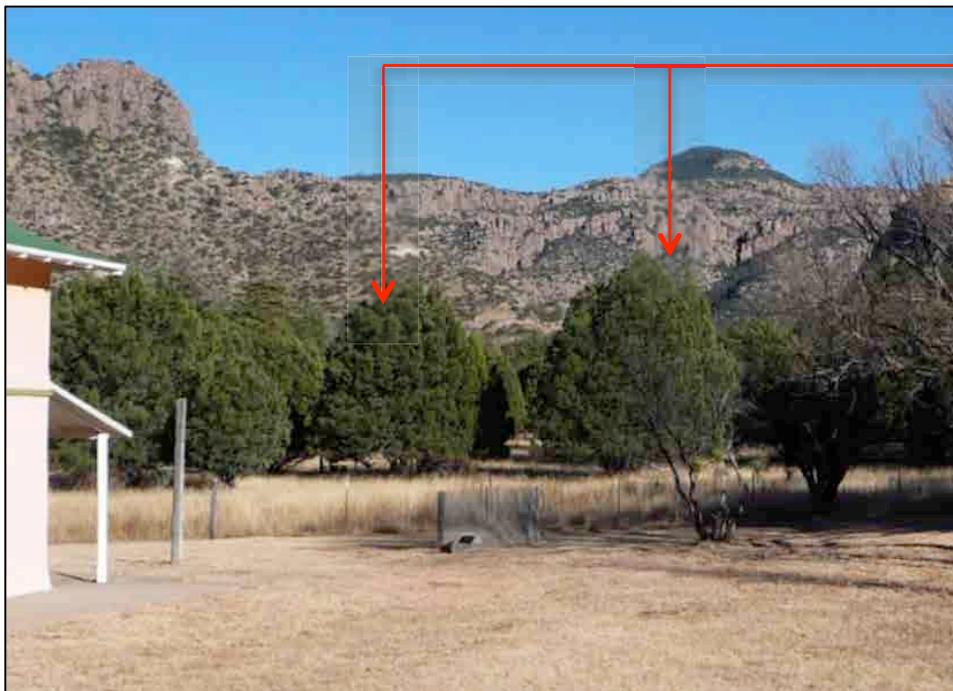
¹¹ Torres and Baumler (1984:108).



Height of junipers in 1973.

Remanant orchard trees behind flowering pear trees in yard.

Figure 5F - 42. Lillian and grandchildren, with view of flowering pears and junipers in meadow, looking northeast from Main House yard, 1973 (CHIR 86:16:0186).



Height of junipers in 2010.

Figure 5F - 43. View of junipers in meadow from Main House yard (MB P1050133 cropped.JPG, 2010).

ANALYSIS OF INTERPRETIVE POTENTIAL

Interpretation of the Meadow as an orchard is limited by the absence of a grid of fruit trees. The remaining persimmons might serve as a focus to tell the orchard story, but the pattern of

an orchard on the land is more difficult to communicate to a visitor. A temporary exhibit achieved by a variety of approaches, such as mowing patterns, or an installation of stakes and ties, might offer a potential approach. The Meadow area might also be interpreted as the key open space linking the cabins of the Guest Ranch period, while offering privacy to visitors. Either interpretation will require removal of some of the junipers in order to maintain a sense of spaciousness and to facilitate either interpretation suggested here.

The irrigation ditch, if appropriately surveyed, provides a focus for the interpretation of irrigation practice during the Stafford Homestead Period. Such a point of departure could link the multiple periods of significance of the district through the theme of water in the canyon.

The grave of Reveley Stafford provides a contrast in burial practices when presented in juxtaposition with the Faraway Ranch cemetery. Infant mortality was higher in the nineteenth century; burying an infant on ranching or farming property without the formality of a graveyard was relatively common. This practice can be contrasted with the development of family or community cemeteries, which became more common at the beginning of the twentieth century.

The construction of juniper post and wire fences on a fieldstone base is typical of the Faraway Ranch district. Construction technologies and the reasons for fencing fields, orchards and pastures could be interpreted in the context of the Meadow area.

The layout of structures around the central open space offers potential for a circuit tour of this area; the trail from the site of the Martha Stark cabin to the original ranch road provides a 'short cut' opportunity for visitors with limited time to return to their point of departure without retracing their steps.

MANAGEMENT OBJECTIVES

Overall management objectives for this character area focus on implementing strategies for maintaining the landscape in a way that make it possible to interpret it at several different stages of its development over the period of significance.

The base map used for the Historic Register Nomination, updated in 1984 by Torres and Baumler, appears to be based on a construction map created in 1978.¹² Mapping this character area using contemporary technology will help to identify and maintain important resources such as the Stafford irrigation ditch and historic fence lines and walls.

In order to maintain historic views and landscape character, vegetation management is essential. Removal of invasive shrubs and encouragement of native grasses will

¹² Johnson and Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," 9.

support this objective. According to the recommendations of Ian Firth,¹³ there are three principal approaches to landscape treatment when an inability to recover or maintain characteristics makes it necessary to consider alternatives to preserving or restoring all components of a historic scene. These are

- Replacement with equivalent communities.
- Replacement with grassland communities.
- Release to allow the return of native vegetation and wildlife.

Lack of resources, both water resources and management capacity, would make replacement with an equivalent community difficult. Releasing the area to allow the return of native vegetation and wildlife would have a severe impact on visitor understanding of the site within its historic context. Of the three approaches, replacement with grassland communities seems most feasible.

Interpretation should focus on small, temporary interpretive exhibits to highlight the character and features of this landscape at different points during its evolving history. This approach will require comparatively minimal staff resources yet offer great flexibility in programming.

An open meadow will enhance the views of the hills, the creek and built structures. Small, temporary exhibits are likely to have the most benefit to visitors while causing minimal maintenance issues.

TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

Under the overall treatment approach of rehabilitation, the recommendations of the Meadow character area focus on the identification and maintenance of circulation routes, views and landscape features that were present during the period of significance. Recommendations allow compatible uses of the ranch for visitors, while preserving the characteristics and features that convey the ranch's historical, cultural and environmental values.¹⁴ Visitor access to this area is deemed a compatible use. Individual treatment measures are organized and presented by significant landscape features. Treatment recommendations were developed in

¹³ Ian J.W. Firth, *Biotic Cultural Resources: Management Considerations for Historic Districts in the National Park System, Southeast Region*, Research/Resources Management Report SER-82 (Atlanta, GA: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Southeast Region, 1985), 56-74.

¹⁴ Robert R. Page, Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998), 82.

discussion with CHIR staff, with reference to *Routine Maintenance as a Preservation Stewardship Strategy* (2009).¹⁵

General

- Rehabilitate the Meadow Character Area to protect those characteristics and features that convey its historical and cultural significance.
- Survey and map contributing features of this area using today's technology.

Views and Vistas

- Selectively clear trees to a condition best represented photographs from the period of significance, removing existing trees to create a more open feeling. This will require removal of some junipers – perhaps smaller ones, or ones past a certain height (4').
- Encourage the growth of native grasses, using rehabilitation measures as required for their maintenance.
- Use best management erosion control and re-vegetation practices to minimize erosion and loss of soil.

Roads and Trails

- Maintain roads and pathway alignments as Meadow edges.
- Document cobblestone edging of trail along Bonita Creek with photographs and graphics and preserve if edging is found to be contributing.
- Maintain trail/road from remains of Martha Stark cabin to ranch road by mowing and by removing encroaching vegetation. Clear vegetation to a 10' width at pathway (5 feet from trail centerline both sides; clear to result in an irregular, natural-appearing edge).
- Use only native soil for regrading work

Fences

- Document with photographs and graphics.

¹⁵ Victoria T. Jacobson, "Routine Maintenance as a Preservation Stewardship Strategy: Faraway Ranch Historic District Routine Maintenance Recommendations," (Santa Fe, NM: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Intermountain Regional Office Cultural Resource Management, Historic Preservation Programs, Santa Fe, NM, 2009).

- Inspect annually for deterioration.
- Carefully remove encroaching vegetation surrounding posts.
- Replace juniper posts and wire as needed to maintain historic condition.
- Maintain historic fence alignments through vegetation management, especially mowing patterns.

Field Boundary Walls

- Document with photographs and graphics.
- Carefully remove encroaching vegetation.
- Reposition fallen stones when documentation of position is available.
- Maintain historic fence alignments through vegetation management, especially mowing patterns.

Remnants of Martha Stafford Cabin

- Document with photographs and graphics.
- Remove encroaching vegetation to permit greater visibility of this feature.
- Maintain as a remnant.

Pump

- Maintain the pump and concrete base
- Carefully remove encroaching vegetation from base.
- Maintain road to pump site.
- Selectively remove junipers from this area to improve visibility of this contributing feature.

Reveley Stafford Grave

- Document with photographs and graphics.

- Carefully remove vegetation from edges of piled rocks and headstone.
- Annually inspect and maintain headstone.¹⁶
- Maintain yuccas as needed.
- Integrate protection of grave marker and yuccas into park fire management plan. Vegetation may be cut back within a twenty foot circumference of the grave, but the grave itself and the yuccas should be protected.

Archeological Resources

- Monitor known resources annually.
- The impact on archeological resources should be considered if construction of any kind is undertaken.

¹⁶ See Lynette Strangstad, *Preservation of Historic Burial Grounds* (Washington, DC: National Trust for Historic Preservation, 2003); National Center for Preservation Technology and Training, "Cleaning a Stone Grave Marker," (2007).

This page intentionally left blank.

Chapter 5G STAFFORD CABIN CHARACTER AREA

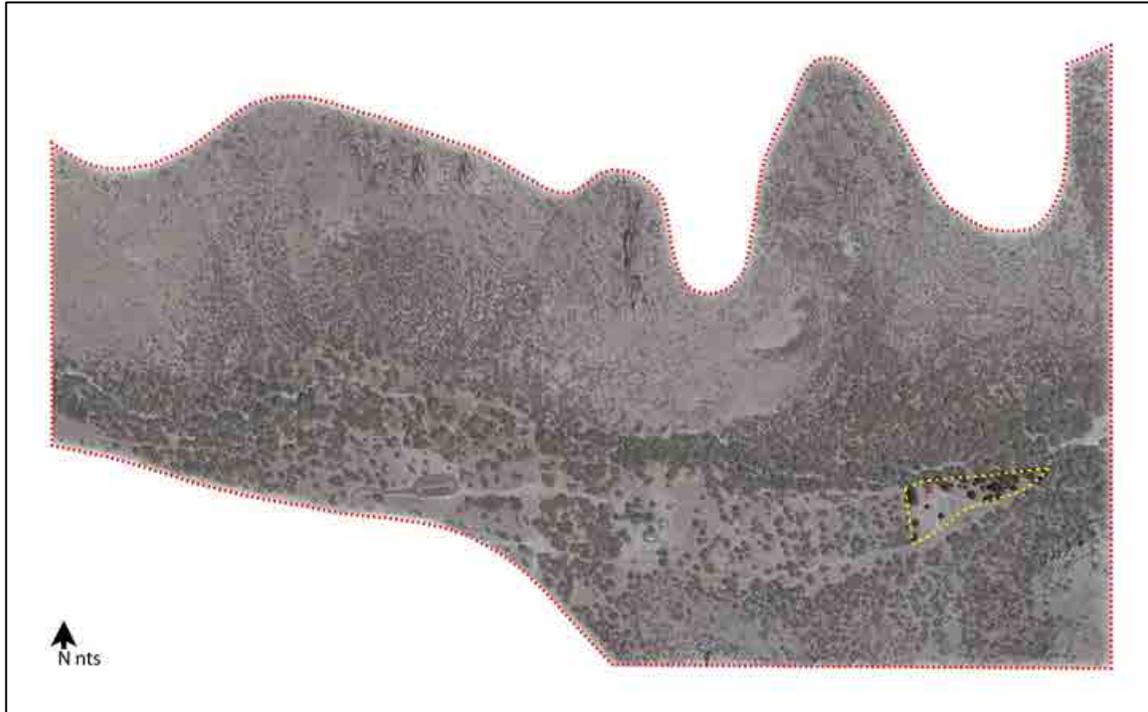


Figure 5G - 1. Location of Stafford Cabin character area (adapted from Google Earth, 2012).

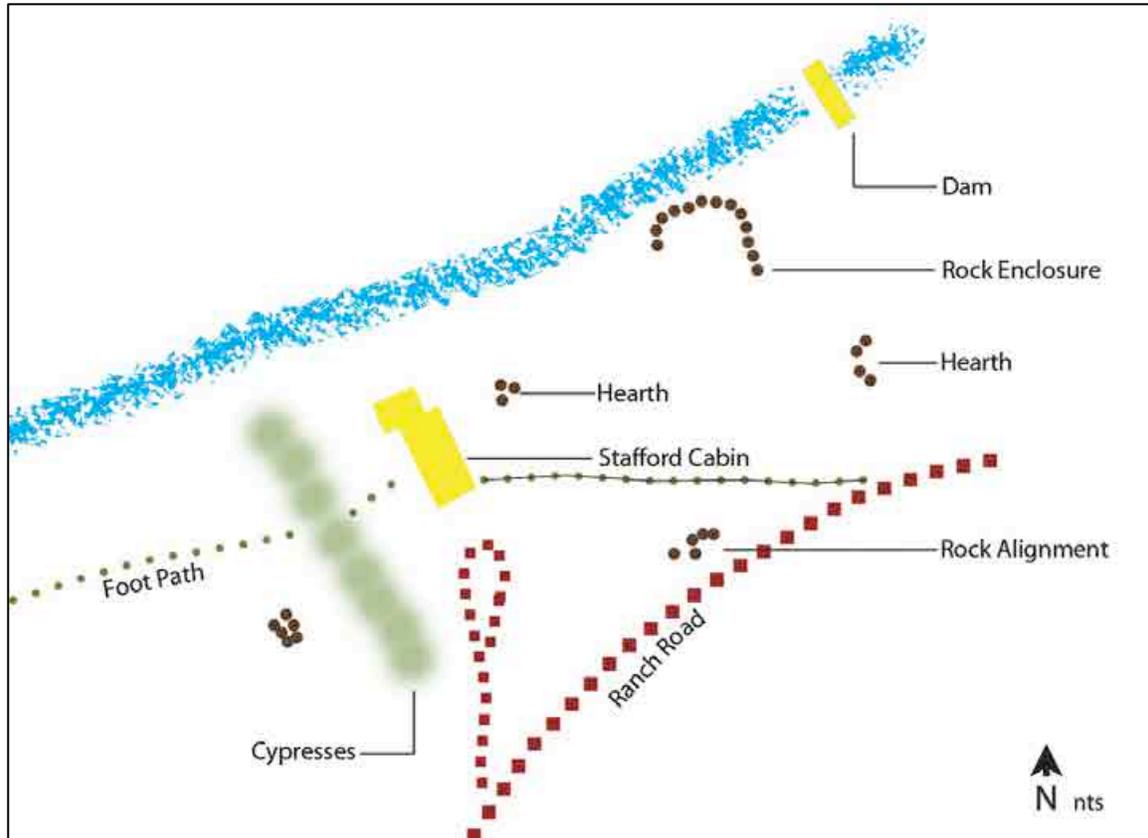


Figure 5G - 2. Features of Stafford Cabin Character Area (after Torres and Baumler, 1984).¹

¹ The map as adapted by Louis Torres and Mark Baumler in the 1984 *Historic Structure Report* has been used as the base map for the 1998 and the 2010 CLIs and for the 2009 National Register Nomination Amendment. The version of this map included in the Johnson and Zube 1998 CLI indicates that Torres and Baumler had based their map on a 1978 construction map. See Lauri MacMillian Johnson and Ervin H. Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," (1998), 9.

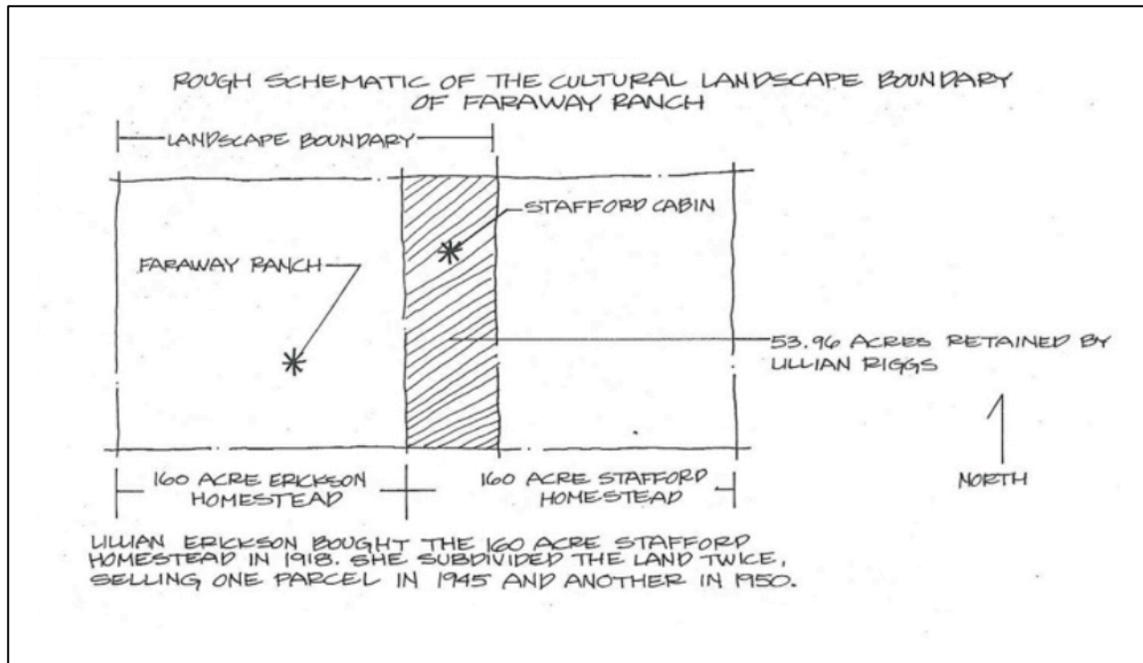


Figure 5G - 3. Boundary of Faraway Ranch and its relationship to the Stafford homestead.²

HISTORY

Ja Hu Stafford, one of the earliest Anglo pioneers in the area, settled in Bonita Canyon around 1880 with his wife Pauline. He was born in North Carolina, and served in the Indian wars before meeting Pauline Madsen, the twelve-year-old daughter of Danish immigrants. He was in his mid-forties. The two were baptized into the Mormon faith in 1880, and were probably married at this time. After their marriage, they moved to Bonita Canyon. Early legal documents indicate that Ja Hu's unusual name was in fact Jehu, after the Biblical prophet.³

Stafford filed for his 160-acre homestead on October 17, 1880,⁴ and probably built the one-room log cabin at about that time. Logs were dragged to the site from further up Bonita Canyon.⁵ A well was located at the southwest corner of the cabin. Homestead improvements listed in 1886 include an addition to the house, a chicken house, a smoke house, corral and a four-acre fenced garden. As his family expanded (Ja Hu and

² Ibid., 8.

³ Dewey Livingston, "A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon: The History of the Stafford Cabin: Historic Resource Study." (San Francisco: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1994), http://www.nps.gov/history/history/online_books/chir/stafford_cabin/index.htm.SI.C.

⁴ Most of the material in this section is drawn from Louis Torres and Mark Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch* (Denver, CO: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1984); Livingston, "A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon: The History of the Stafford Cabin: Historic Resource Study."

⁵ ———, "A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon: The History of the Stafford Cabin: Historic Resource Study."

Pauline had six children, five of whom survived to adulthood), Stafford added additions to the house.⁶

The orchards and gardens were located in the flat areas both to the east and to the west, where they were bounded by the Erickson homestead. Water from the creek and from a hot spring in the area was used for irrigation.⁷ The spring appears to have dried up after the earthquake of 1887.⁸

In 1918, Lillian and Hildegard Erickson purchased the cabin in order to expand their guest ranch facilities. Initially, Tom Stafford, son of Ja Hu and Pauline, continued to live on the property, working for the Ericksons and caring for the orchard and garden. In the early days of the guest ranch, shortly before Lillian married Ed Riggs, a dam was either repaired or constructed on the creek just to the east of the house to provide a swimming hole for visitors.⁹ Some time during the 1920s, Ed Riggs removed one of the additions to the cabin and used it as the nucleus of the Bunkhouse. During the same period an addition on the west side was converted into an open porch and a fieldstone chimney and fireplace were added at the south end of the cabin. Around 1940 the Riggses added a garage at the northwest corner.

EXISTING CONDITIONS

The Stafford cabin is located on a slight rise in a relatively level area near Bonita Creek at the eastern end of the Faraway Ranch Historic District. Across the creek from the cabin an unnamed wash runs into the creek from the north. Hills rise sharply to both north and south of the site. The cabin is linked to the Main House by means of a cobble-lined path running through the area of the former orchard and by the ranch road. A turning loop leads off to the cabin from the road. Of the guest ranch facilities offered by Faraway Ranch, the Stafford Cabin is the most isolated, although its location is relatively near to the Silver Spur guest ranch operation developed during the late 1930s at the site of the CCC camp to the north. At some point a screen of eight Arizona cypresses (*Cupressus arizonica*) was planted to the west of the cabin.

In addition to the house and garage, two hearths, a rock alignment, and a rock enclosure are located in this character area.¹⁰ The functions of the rock enclosure and

⁶ Ibid.

⁷ Ibid.

⁸ Betty Leavengood, "A Collection of Faraway Ranch Oral Histories," (United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona, 1988), 17.

⁹ This dam may have been constructed earlier, perhaps by 1896, when Stafford claimed all the water to the north of his homestead, including a right of way for an irrigation ditch over the same land to his garden. See Livingston, "A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon: The History of the Stafford Cabin: Historic Resource Study." S.I.C.

¹⁰ Anon. and Carla Singer et al., *Cultural Landscape Inventory, Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 2010), 24.

the rock alignment are not known, although historic photographs suggest that structures were sited to the north of the cabin in the past (See Figure 5G-4).

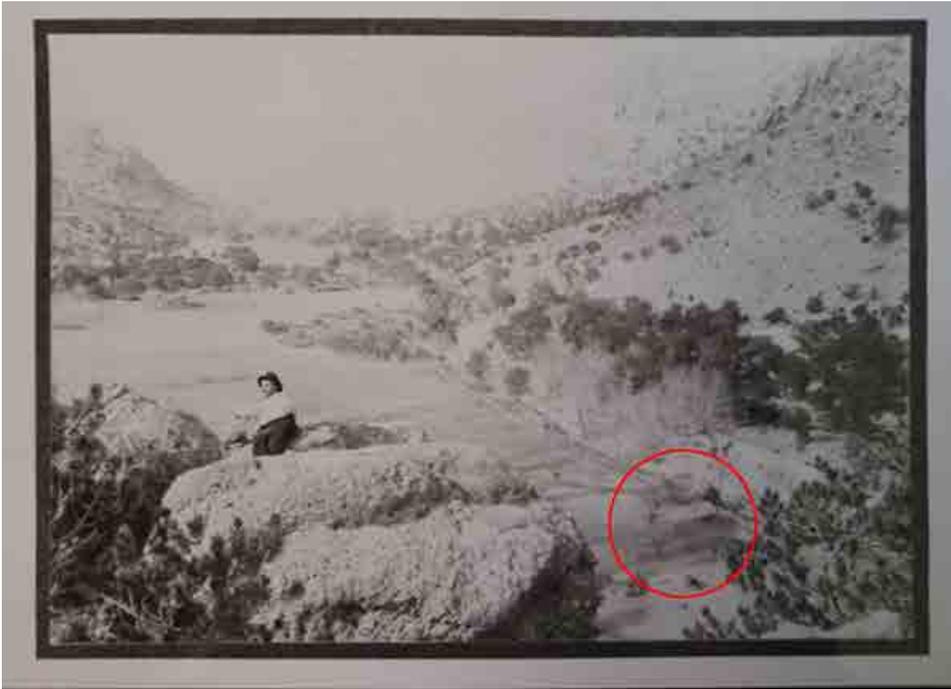


Figure 5G - 4. Stafford Cabin from Neil's Rock, looking west, 1908 (CHIR 86:16:0856). Stafford cabin is circled.



Figure 5G - 5. Stafford Cabin from Neil's Rock, looking west, 1960 (WACC 17:96:0901). Stafford cabin is circled.



Figure 5G - 6. Stafford cabin from Neil's Rock, looking west (Erickson, 2011). Note the shade provided to the cabin by the Arizona cypresses (*Cupressus arizonica*).



Figure 5G - 7. Stafford cabin, looking northeast, ca. 1920s (CHIR 86:16:0869).



Figure 5G - 8. Stafford cabin, looking north, early 1960s (CHIR 86:16:0871).



Figure 5G - 9. Stafford cabin looking west, n.d. (CHIR 86:16:0869).



Figure 5G - 10. Stafford cabin, looking east, n.d. (CHIR 86:16:0881).



Figure 5G - 11. Stafford Cabin looking north/northwest from hill to south (Erickson, 2011). Note location adjacent to stream.



Figure 5G - 12. Stafford cabin, west front, looking east (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5G - 13. Stafford cabin, east front, looking west (Erickson, 2010).



Figure 5G - 14. Line of eight Arizona cypresses (*Cupressus arizonica*) to the west of the Stafford, cabin, looking east (Erickson, 2012). Neil's Rock can be seen in the upper right.



Figure 5G - 15. Cobble-lined path to Stafford cabin from the Meadow, looking east (Erickson, 2011). Note line of Arizona cypresses (*Cupressus arizonica*) in center.

ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION

The Stafford cabin provides an example of a relatively rare type of building in southeastern Arizona, a log cabin. Additions to the basic structure demonstrate changing building technologies over the period of significance. Placement of the cabin on a small rise near the creek meant that water would be easily available, yet the risk of flooding would be avoided (see Figure 5G-11). According to CHIR staff, the cabin has never been flooded. The presence of the spring (which disappeared in 1887) where Bonita Canyon began to widen into a level valley made this area an ideal choice for the kind of market gardening and subsistence farming practiced by the Staffords.

Historic photographs and homestead documents suggest that a number of different outbuildings stood in this area,¹¹ although only traces of these are visible today.

A row of eight Arizona cypress (*Cupressus arizonica*) trees separates this character area from the Meadow area. These trees may have been planted as a windbreak or to shade the cabin from the western sun. It is also possible, once the Martha Stark cabin was moved to its former site adjacent to the creek between the Stafford cabin and the Main House, that the cypresses were planted as a privacy screen.

Feature	Figure	Description	Condition	Contributing ¹²
Stafford Cabin	5G-4, 5G-5, 5G-6, 5G-7, 5G-8, 5G-9, 5G-10, 5G-11, 5G-12, 5G-13, 5G-14	Log cabin with later additions	Good	C
Hearths		Rock circles (use unknown)	Poor	C
Rock Enclosures	5G-4	Foundation for one or more outbuildings	Poor	C
Row of 8 Arizona cypresses (<i>Cupressus arizonica</i>)	5G-14, 5G-15	Windbreak/shade planting	Good	C
Setting	5G-6, 5G-11, 5G-14	Adjacent to creek and riparian vegetation	Good	C
Cobble-lined Paths	5G-12, 5G-13, 5G-14	Leading to area from Meadow area; surrounding cabin	Good	C
Signage	5G-17	To southwest of cabin	Good	NCC

Figure 5G - 16. List of contributing features, Stafford cabin area.

¹¹ See Figure 5G-2; also *ibid.*

¹² C = contributing; CNC = compatible but non-contributing; NC = non-contributing.

INTEGRITY

The Stafford Cabin remains much as it was during the period of significance, with a special focus on the guest ranch period of the 1930s and 1940s. Feeling and association are present throughout this area, due to isolation and its position surrounded by high hills, tall Arizona cypresses and riparian vegetation. Location, Design, Setting, Materials and Workmanship are uncompromised. This character area retains integrity.

CONDITION

The condition of the house and garage is good. The condition of the hearths, rock alignment and rock enclosure is poor. The condition of the Arizona cypresses is good. Overall, the condition of this character area is good.

ANALYSIS OF INTERPRETIVE POTENTIAL

The location of the Stafford Cabin in relationship to that of the Main House offers a number of opportunities for interpretation. In terms of its earlier history, the adjacency of neighboring small homesteaders (with 160 acres of land each) in Bonita Canyon emerges in contrast to the extraordinary isolation of later and larger ranch complexes in southeast Arizona.

As with other character areas of Faraway Ranch, this area can be interpreted in terms of its relationship to water. Located adjacent to the creek, the cabin was also built above flood level.

Outlining the commercial links between this character area and other parts of the district and surrounding area offers the opportunity to discuss economic practices of the period of significance. The Staffords raised produce to sell to the Buffalo Soldiers military camp and to Fort Bowie. Lillian Riggs purchased the cabin to expand visitor facilities and make it a more viable hospitality endeavor.

The row of Arizona cypresses, which shade the cabin from the hot western sun, afforded additional privacy to visitors during the guest ranch period. Today this line of mature trees separates the cabin visually and spatially from adjacent areas to the west. This separation offers the possibility to interpret the cabin in terms of its evolution from early homestead to guest facility, rather than as a mere satellite to the Main House. The stacked logs of the eastern side of the house contrast vividly with the later siding on the western side. By including an interpretive focus on a period before the development of the guest ranch, this character area provides the basis for a wider historic context, analogous to the inclusion of the Buffalo Soldiers and the Indian Wars in the Southern Hills and Ranch Road area. A more comprehensive interpretation

offers visitors a greater choice of experience, thereby tapping into a greater range of individual interests.



Figure 5G - 17. Position of signage in front of Stafford cabin (Erickson, 2011).

MANAGEMENT OBJECTIVES

Overall maintenance objectives for this character area focus on maintaining the landscape in such a way as to facilitate interpretation both as a homestead and as a guest ranch amenity.

Contributing vegetation within this character area, as in other character areas, needs to be recognized as a contributing feature and protected from fire. Non-contributing vegetation can be thinned selectively, or even backburned, but historically documented trees such as the Arizona cypresses need to be protected from fire.

Large signage detracts from the view and from the character of the cabin area, both close up and from a distance. Care should be taken to ensure that such signage will not interfere with the visitor's direct relationship to the resource.

TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

Under the overall treatment approach of rehabilitation, the recommendations for the Stafford cabin character area focus on the preservation and minor restoration of features and relationships of the cultural landscape present during the period of

significance, with an emphasis on the Guest Ranch Period (1917-1960s) but not excluding other periods of significance. Individual treatment recommendations are organized and presented by landscape characteristics. They allow compatible uses of the ranch for visitors, while preserving the characteristics and features that convey the ranch's historical, cultural and architectural values.¹³ Visitor access to the site is considered a compatible use.

General

- Continue preservation as described in the Faraway Ranch preservation plan.¹⁴
- Maintain the area both as an example of a homestead and as a guest facility of the Guest Ranch period of significance.

Views and Vistas

- Preserve the openness and sense of isolation of the site by maintaining historic views and keeping additional development to a minimum.

Vegetation

- Document current condition with photographs.
- Mow the grass area immediately around the cabin as required for access or fire safety.
- Remove potentially large shrubs directly adjacent to structures early in their growth cycle.
- Visually inspect Arizona cypresses on an annual basis to check for disease and to determine any long-term maintenance needs.
- Maintain Arizona cypresses by pruning only in case of damage.

¹³ Robert R. Page, Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998), 82.

¹⁴ Victoria T. Jacobson, "Routine Maintenance as a Preservation Stewardship Strategy: Faraway Ranch Historic District Routine Maintenance Recommendations," (Santa Fe, NM: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Intermountain Regional Office Cultural Resource Management, Historic Preservation Programs, Santa Fe, NM, 2009).

Circulation

- Maintain existing indirect access patterns to the cabin.
- Maintain cobblestone path edging.
- Consider adding a narrow mown pathway from the cabin to the dam/swimming hole area to avoid bank erosion caused by multiple visitor trails.

Cabin/Garage

- Inspect annually for signs of deterioration.
- Carefully remove encroaching vegetation from base of buildings.
- Repair foundations as needed.
- Scrape and repaint wood as needed.
- Repair roofs as needed.
- Repair windows as needed.

Rock Alignment, Hearths and Rock Enclosure

- Document with photographs and graphics.
- Inspect annually for deterioration.
- Carefully remove any encroaching vegetation.
- Implement erosion control as needed.
- Replace fallen stones if documented.

Fire Management Plan

- Incorporate appropriate protection for the Arizona cypresses into the CHIR Fire Management Plan. Trees should be protected, and because of their contributing status and function they should not be limbed up or thinned unless this is necessary to protect the cabin itself.

Archaeological Resources

- Consider impact on potential archaeological resources caused by any site modification.

Signage

- Consider type and position of signage in light of interpretive goals.

Chapter 5H Cemetery Character Area

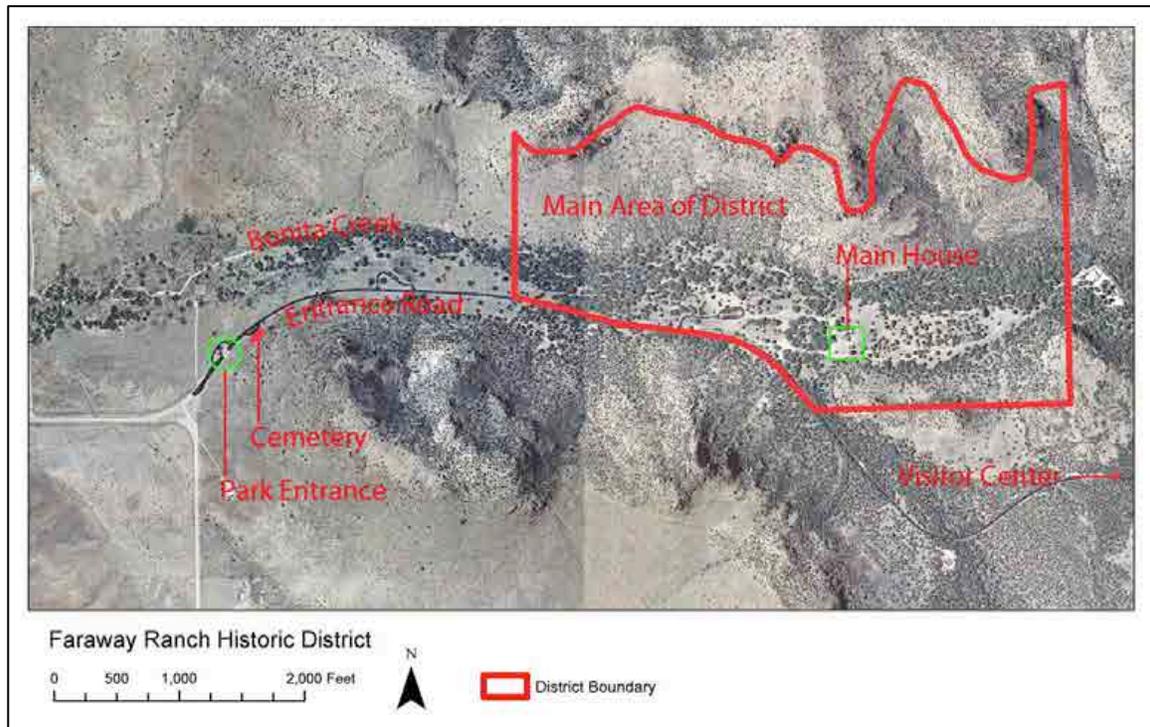


Figure 5H - 1. Location of Cemetery Character Area as a non-contiguous area of the Faraway Ranch Historic District (adapted from Google Earth, 2011).

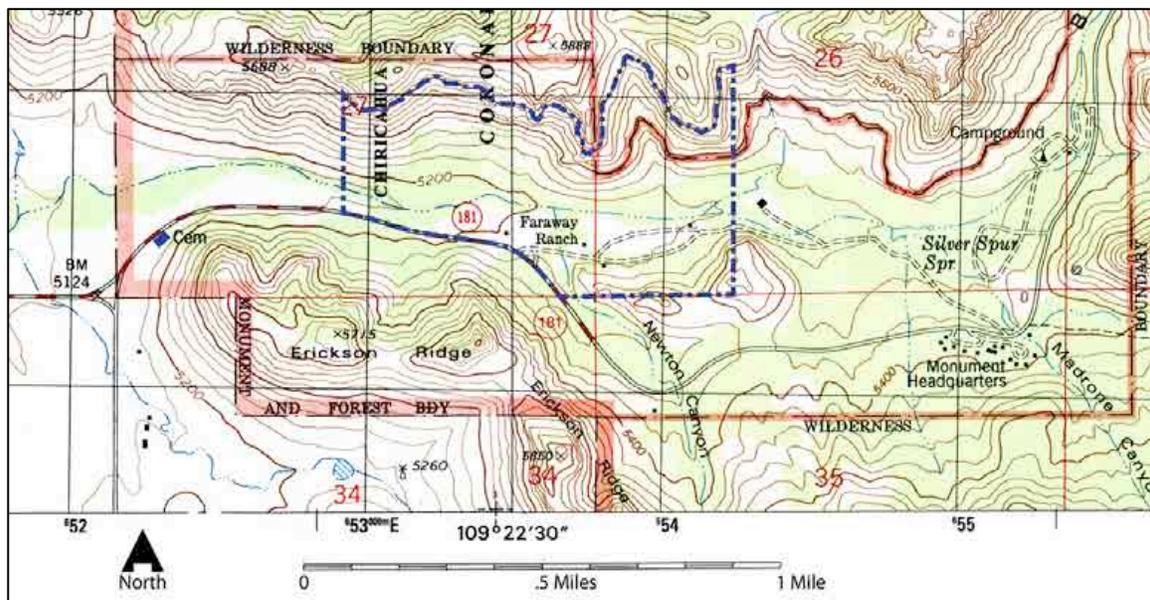


Figure 5H - 2. USGS map of Faraway Ranch Historic District (1996). Note location of Cemetery in relationship to the main part of the historic district.

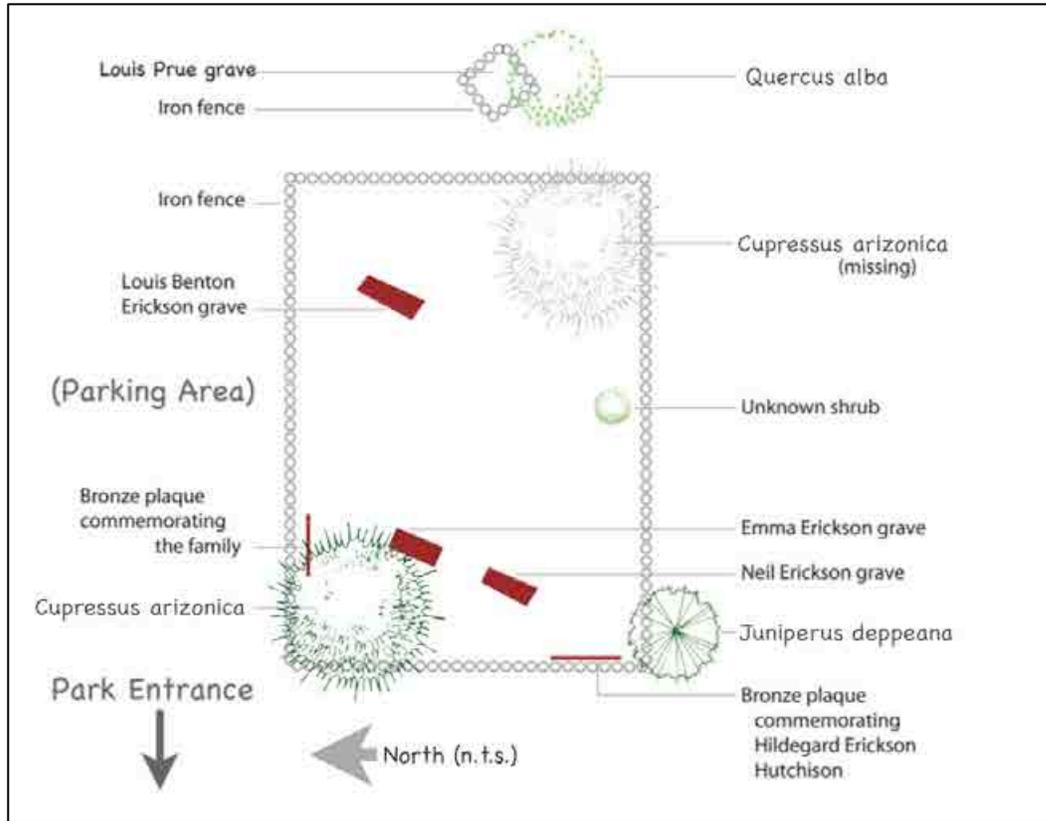


Figure 5H - 3. Schematic layout of Cemetery (after Johnson and Zube, 1997).¹

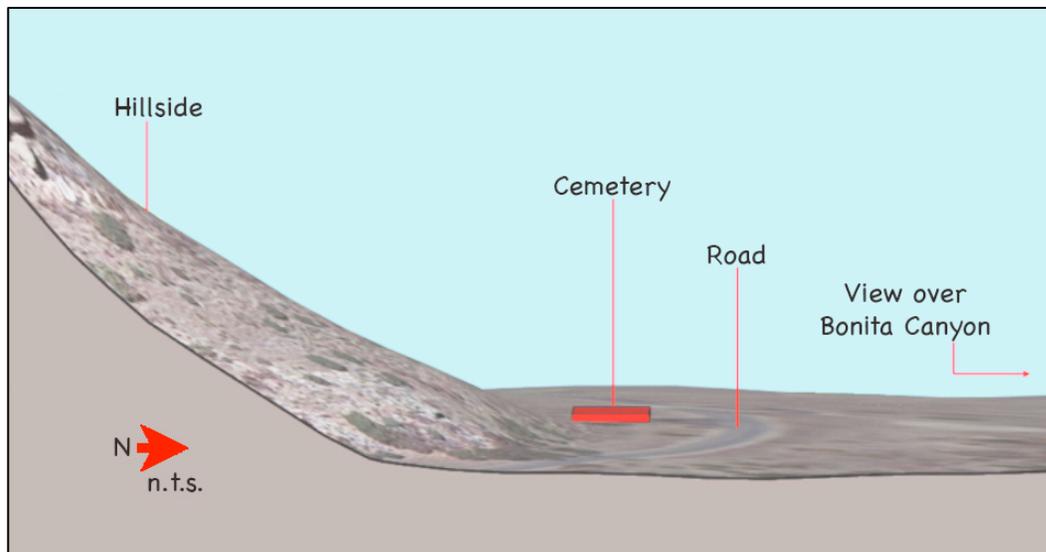


Figure 5H - 4. Cemetery location in topographic context (adapted from Google Earth, 2011).

¹ Lauri MacMillian Johnson and Ervin H. Zube, "Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ," (1998), 13.

HISTORY

The Faraway Ranch Cemetery was developed between the dates of Lewis Prue's burial in 1892 and Benton Erickson's burial in 1978. Prue was a neighboring rancher who had expressed a wish to be buried at the mouth of Bonita Canyon, where he could "lie under the oak on the hillside and watch his cows come to water."² When he was killed by a fall from a horse in 1892, the Ericksons gave permission for him to be buried on their land. When Neil Erickson died in 1937, a new plot was constructed to the west of Prue's gravesite. According to one obituary, Neil had planted cypress trees there some years before to mark the place.³ It is not known when iron fences were placed around the gravesites, but at least one of them may have been installed by Lillian in 1940.⁴ Additional Erickson burials include those of Emma Erickson and Louis 'Ben' Erickson. Lillian Erickson Riggs is not buried here.

The cemetery has cultural significance representative of its period and place. The stone foundations and iron fences with an associated cypress grove or other source of shade are typical of burial practices of the time. The presence of water, often as a lake or a stream, is also typical. Here the view of Bonita Creek serves this function. The nineteenth-century European development of graveyards as parks was followed well into the twentieth century in the United States. Such parks were created on a large scale in the eastern United States and on a smaller scale throughout the West, leading to family cemeteries such as this one.⁵

² Ibid., 34.

³ Louis Torres and Mark Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch* (Denver, CO: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1984), 79.

⁴ Ibid.

⁵ Elisabeth Walton Potter and Beth M. Boland, *National Register Bulletin 41: Guidelines for Evaluating and Registering Cemeteries and Burial Places* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Interagency Resources Division, National Register of Historic Places, 1992).



Figure 5H - 5. View of Cemetery, looking southeast (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5H - 6. Louis Prue gravesite, 1933 (CHIR 86:16:0082). Note the oak tree (*Quercus alba*) to the right of the fence and the large rock in the right foreground.



Figure 5H - 7. Contemporary view from the same point as Figure 5H-6 (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5H - 8. Cemetery area fire damage after Horseshoe 2 (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5H - 9. Fire damage to historic oak tree (*Quercus alba*) at Prue gravesite (Erickson, 2011). This photograph was taken immediately after the Horseshoe 2 Fire.



Figure 5H - 10. Historic oak tree at Prue gravesite one year after Horseshoe 2 Fire (Erickson, 2012).

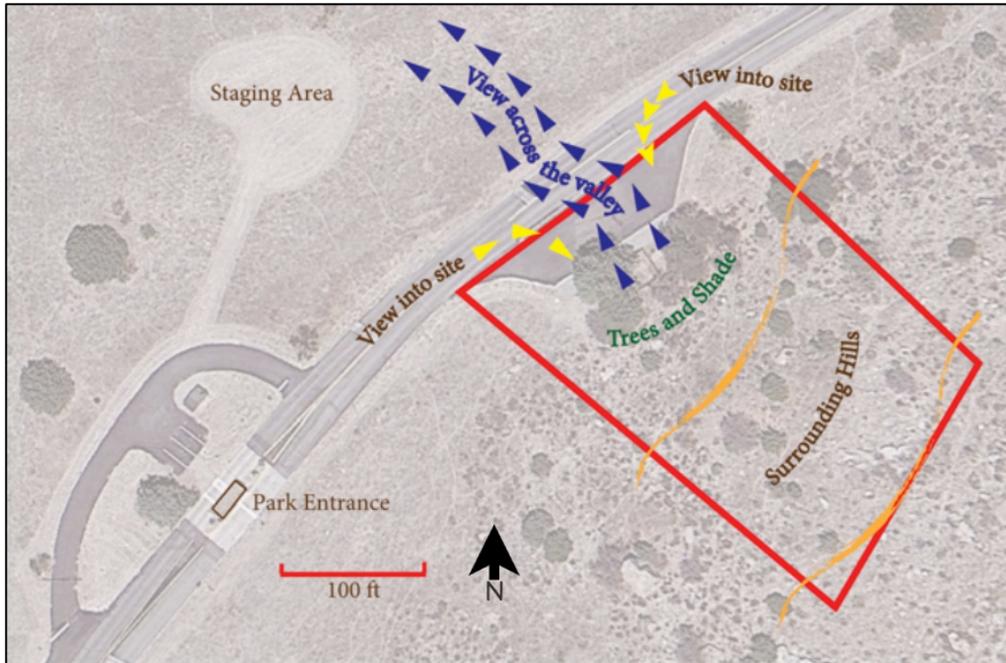


Figure 5H - 11. Cemetery views and vistas (after Google Earth, 2011).



Figure 5H - 12. View across Bonita Creek Valley from Prue Gravesite (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5H - 13. View looking north across Bonita Creek from Erickson Cemetery (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5H - 14. Park signage between entrance and Cemetery (Erickson, 2012).



Figure 5H - 15. Location of signage at Cemetery (Erickson, 2011).



Figure 5H - 16. Missing Arizona cypress (*Cupressus arizonica*), circled in red, in Erickson Cemetery (Erickson, 2011).

EXISTING CONDITIONS

The Faraway Ranch Cemetery is a discontinuous contributing area within the Faraway Ranch Historic District. Located at the mouth of Bonita Canyon just east of the Park entrance on the south side of the main access road, it is situated in a relatively level area at the base of a sharply rising hillside to the south. The cemetery, consisting of two raised and fenced grave plots, is visible from the road to visitors entering or leaving CHIR. The larger plot, 20' x 30', contains the graves of Emma Sophia Erickson, Neil Erickson and Louis Benton Erickson. All three have grave markers. The Erickson plot is shaded by an Arizona cypress (*Cupressus arizonica*) and an alligator juniper (*Juniperus deppeana*). The grave of Lewis Prue, some feet to the east, is shaded by an oak (*Quercus alba*), which, on visual inspection on July 19, 2011, appeared to be of a variety not common in the valley. Both grave plots have stone foundations. A large, circular pull-out, separated from the main access road by a raised curb barrier, offers parking to visitors, who may then approach the gravesites on foot. Paved in a manner similar to others in the Park, this pull-out was probably installed after Faraway was acquired by NPS. It is large enough to accommodate six cars with ease. Views into the cemetery are dominated by the parking area. An extensive view across the mouth of Bonita Canyon is interrupted by a staging area to the northeast.

The Faraway Ranch Historic District was acquired by Chiricahua *after* its establishment as a National Monument. As originally conceived, the Visitor Center was located - quite appropriately - at what was then the entrance to the Monument (on the park road, midway between the Faraway horse trailer parking and the Visitor Center). The subsequent relocation of the entrance gate to the west of the Faraway Ranch Historic District means that the *has* become the primary orientation site for the historic district.

ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION

Contributing Features

Feature	Figure	Description	Condition	Contributing ⁶
Ornate Iron Fences	5H-5, 5H-6, 5H-7, 5H-9, 5H-10	Mounted on stone walls around Prue and Erickson gravesites	Good	C
Louis 'Ben' Erickson Gravemarker		Granite headstone on granite base with engraved brass plaque	Good	C
Louis Prue Gravemarker		Stone gravemarker on concrete base	Good	C
Neil Erickson Gravemarker		Natural pink granite boulder with inset cast bronze plaque	Good	C

⁶ C = contributing; CNC = compatible but non-contributing; NC = non-contributing.

Feature	Figure	Description	Condition	Contributing
Emma Erickson Gravemarker		Polished pink granite face with sand-blasted decorative motif and inscription	Good	C
Arizona Cypress (<i>Cupressus arizonica</i>)	5H-5, 5H-7, 5H-8	Northwest corner of Erickson gravesite	Good	C
White Oak (<i>Quercus alba</i>)	5H-5, 5H-6, 5H-7, 5H-8	Located to the east of the Prue gravesite	Fair	C
Juniper (<i>Juniperus deppeana</i>) and Valley Oaks (<i>Quercus sp.</i>)	5H-5, 5H-7	Located on the hillside to the south of the gravesites; one large juniper outside the southwest corner of the Erickson gravesite	Fair	C
Views from the Cemetery	5H-6, 5H-11, 5H-12	Views across Bonita Creek to the north	Fair	C
Views of the Cemetery	5H-8, 5H-13	Views from the park entrance road	Fair	C
Parking Area	5H-11, 5H-12	Located to the north of the Cemetery	Good	NC
Signage	5H-5, 5H-13, 5H-15	Located immediately northwest of the Cemetery	Good	NC

Figure 5H - 17. List of contributing features, Cemetery area.

INTEGRITY

This character area retains its integrity. The gravesites remain much as they were installed during the Period of Significance. The view across the mouth of Bonita Canyon has no doubt changed somewhat since the area was used for grazing purposes, showing more shrubby junipers and, perhaps, less blowing dust from overgrazed pasture land. The Monument entrance station is located out of the direct line of vision and is marginally intrusive. A possibly temporary staging area across the road to the north does, however, have a negative impact on the view. The entrance road has been widened and paved over time, and a parking pull-out has been constructed between the road and the gravesites. Yet the general character of the viewshed and of the hillside behind the Cemetery remains intact. Some of the trees - especially valley oak and ash - along Bonita Creek were significantly damaged by the recent fire and may not survive. This will inevitably alter the appearance of the Bonita Creek corridor. Location, Design, Setting, Materials and Workmanship are essentially uncompromised.

Feeling and association are clearly present. Minimal traffic moves along the access road, and the soundscape of wind and birds remains quite comparable to that of the period of significance. The sense of isolation, a wide view of range land and water, an embracing hillside and the shade of trees provide a sense of place and a link to the area's past.

CONDITION ASSESSMENT

The grave plots and headstones are generally well-maintained. The Horseshoe 2 Fire of June 2011 did no apparent damage to the plots or grave markers, but it did significant damage to the historic white oak (*Quercus alba*) at the Prue gravesite. Assessment in 2012 indicates that this oak has survived. The Arizona cypress (*Cupressus arizonica*) is in good condition, but the second cypress within the Erickson plot has been removed, and only the stump remains. The overall condition of this character area is good.

ANALYSIS OF INTERPRETIVE POTENTIAL

The cemetery offers a unique opportunity for visitors to experience the landscape designed to encompass burials during the period of significance. From personal observation, it appears that cemeteries are visited less often today than was the case even thirty years ago, and memorials are more often disassociated from graves. The Cemetery therefore offers an important insight into a historic memorial expression.

The choice of the cemetery location was made because of Louis Prue's desire to be buried under the oak tree, with a view of the valley where his cattle came to water. Later, Neil Erickson arranged for cypresses to be planted on the site,⁷ following a longstanding tradition of planting evergreen memorial trees in cemeteries.⁸ Neil was buried near Prue's oak tree at his expressed wish.⁹

Immediate access to the cemetery area from the main park road presents an interpretational challenge for this character area, as it now serves as an informal orientation area for the entire Faraway Ranch District. This function, incompatible with the cemetery's original purpose as a memorial, dominates the actual artifacts and detracts from its intended function. A number of heritage analysts have noted that signage may in some cases lead visitors to concentrate more on the markers than on what they celebrate.¹⁰ In this case the signage obscures the view of the Cemetery itself, as well as introducing information tangential to the specific character area.

The cemetery area offers the opportunity to interpret the story of burial practices in rural areas of southeastern Arizona during the first half of the twentieth century. The presence of shade on the site combined with a wide view over the valley suggest an opportunity for meditation for today's visitors that is entirely compatible with the original intention of the cemetery. Installation of a park bench, along with the

⁷ Torres and Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*: 104.

⁸ Patrica J. Finney, "Landscape Architecture and the "Rural" Cemetery Movement," *Focus on Global Resources* 31, no. 4 (2012), <http://www.crl.edu/focus/article/8246>.

⁹ Betty Leavengood, "Faraway Ranch: Chiricahua National Monument Headquarters: A Survey of the Correspondence in the Riggs-Erickson Collection," (Collection of Lauri MacMillan Johnson, 1987), 49.

¹⁰ David Lowenthal, *The Past is a Foreign Country* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1985), 269.

removal of large-scale signage, might provide an important opportunity for passive interpretation.

MANAGEMENT OBJECTIVES

Overall management objectives for this character area focus on implementing strategies for passive interpretation of the cemetery as an area for meditation as imagined by those who developed it, while maintaining the historic fabric.

In order to maintain historic views and landscape character, vegetation management is essential.

TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

Under the overall treatment approach of rehabilitation, the recommendations for the Cemetery character area focus on the preservation and minor restoration of features and relationships of the cultural landscape that were present during the period of significance, with an emphasis on the Erickson Ranch Period (1889-1916) and the Guest Ranch Period (1917-1960s), which taken together encompass the period of development of this character area. Individual treatment measures are organized and presented by landscape characteristics. These measures allow compatible uses of the ranch for visitors, while preserving the characteristics and features that convey the ranch's historical, cultural and architectural values.¹¹ Visitor access to the site is considered a compatible use. Treatment recommendations were developed in discussion with CHIR staff, with reference to *Routine Maintenance as a Preservation Stewardship Strategy* (2009).¹²

Because the setting of this character area is so essential to its interpretation, it is recommended the Historic District be enlarged to include more of the hillside behind the cemetery. Doing so would help to recognize in an official way the important of the area's context. The 5200' elevation line seems an appropriate choice for this boundary, offering a sufficient visual area to frame the site (see Figures FH-5 and 5H-18).

¹¹ Page et al. (1998:82).

¹² Victoria T. Jacobson, "Routine Maintenance as a Preservation Stewardship Strategy: Faraway Ranch Historic District Routine Maintenance Recommendations," (Santa Fe, NM: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Intermountain Regional Office Cultural Resource Management, Historic Preservation Programs, Santa Fe, NM, 2009).

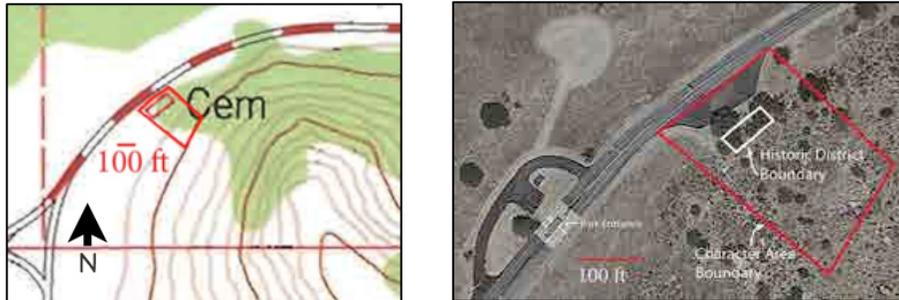


Figure 5H - 18. Proposed enlargement of Cemetery character area (USGS, 1996, and after Google Earth, 2011).

General

- Maintain the cemetery character area as a memorial and an example of a period graveyard.

Boundaries

- Enlarge the boundary of the character area and the district boundary to include the steep and sheltering slope to the southeast of the gravesites. The 5200' elevation line seems an appropriate choice for this boundary, offering a sufficient visual area to frame the site.

Views and vistas

- Relocate the staging area in order to restore an uninterrupted view across the valley where Bonita Canyon flows out onto the plains.
- Relocate signage that disrupts visitor views into the Cemetery. Signage specific to the cemetery could be relocated some yards to the west of its current location. General park signage relating the history of Faraway Ranch should be located elsewhere, either to one of the picnic areas to the southeast of this site or at Park Headquarters. This would preserve the seclusion of the Cemetery character area while providing a more obvious area for orientation to the district as a whole.
- Place a simple park bench under the shade of the oak tree in the eastern part of the site, looking out across the valley. This is in keeping with the original selection of this location as a burial site.
- Consider ways to deemphasize the parking area by reducing its size, resurfacing it with a more natural material such as stabilized decomposed

granite, by replacing the curbing with an area of low growing native plantings, or relocating it to a less obtrusive position.

Vegetation

- Document existing historic vegetation (the white oak, the Arizona cypress, the juniper and the unknown shrub in the center of the south side of the Erickson gravesite) with photographs and graphics.
- Evaluate vegetation annually for maintenance needs.
- Prune vegetation only as needed for maintenance. Remove dead limbs as needed.
- Replant an Arizona cypress (*Cupressus arizonica*) at southwest inside corner of the Erickson gravesite.

Stone foundations for grave markers

- Document current conditions with photographs and graphics.
- Monitor annually for stability and signs of deterioration, noting condition of stone masonry,
- Note any long-term maintenance needs.
- Carefully remove any encroaching vegetation.

Iron fence sections mounted on stone walls

- Document current conditions with photographs and graphics.
- Monitor annually for stability and signs of deterioration, noting condition of stone masonry.
- Note any long-term maintenance needs.
- Carefully remove any encroaching vegetation.
- Periodically sweep off loose debris.
- Iron fence can be maintained with a painted or rustic (rusting) surface. For a painted surface: repair cast iron fence panels, removing paint coating

and cleaning rust off iron substrate; replace fastener bolts if necessary; repaint.

- Repoint walls as needed by raking mortar joints clear of loose mortar and replacing mortar in kind.

Gravemarkers

- Document current conditions with photographs and graphics.
- Monitor annually for stability and signs of deterioration.
- Note any long-term maintenance needs.
- Carefully remove any encroaching vegetation.
- Periodically sweep off loose debris.

Circulation

- Find an alternative to using the Cemetery site to orient visitors to the Faraway Ranch Historic District. Although it is geographically the first site encountered after entering the park, general orientation is not a compatible use for this character area. Other areas more appropriate for such orientation are the Bonita Creek Picnic Area, the Faraway Ranch Picnic Area or the Visitor Center. Each of these sites offers different advantages. Bonita Creek is the first appropriate area that visitors encounter after entering the Monument. Faraway Ranch has the advantage of a central location within the District. The Visitor Center has indoor exhibit facilities and brings visitors into contact with Park staff.
- Reconfigure parking (see recommendations above under "Views and Vistas") to limit the number of simultaneous visitors, thus providing a more appropriate sense of solitude in this character area.

Fire Management Plan

- Incorporate appropriate protection for significant contributing vegetation into the CHIR Fire Management Plan. Vegetation within the immediate area (within 20') of the Cemetery should be protected if possible, but can be thinned selectively or even backburned if deemed essential for the protection of the contributing trees in the immediate area of the Cemetery.

Contributing trees should not be limbed up except as a last resort for protection.

Archaeological Resources

- Consider impact on potential archaeological resources caused by any site modification.

Additional Family Burials

- If the park decides to accept additional family burials within the Cemetery Character Area, these additions need to be done in a way that will not negatively impact the layout, character, or integrity of the existing site. Remaining space within the Erickson Family plot can be used for burial without significant impact on site integrity, but any new headstones must not compete visually with existing headstones. In order to maintain historic integrity, burials outside the existing plot should not be considered.

This page intentionally left blank.

Chapter 6 Implementation

INTRODUCTION

Implementation of recommendations in this report fall into five categories: protection of contributing features, survey and mapping, systematic organization of photographs and written materials, circulation, and expanded interpretation.

Protection of Contributing Features

The list of contributing and non-contributing features within the district can be updated as additional survey and mapping is completed. Existing inventories are clearly selective, and often features are grouped (“stone walls”) rather than itemized.

The focus of protection efforts needs to include vegetation and small-scale features in addition to structures. Major trees and other historic vegetation should be inventoried, and, once identified, should be integrated into the CHIR fire management plan.

A Landscape Preservation Maintenance Plan should be developed to provide specific guidance and routine maintenance procedures for identified historic vegetation and other small-scale contributing features.

Survey and Mapping

The last general survey work was done in preparation for the 1984 *Historic Structure Report* by Torres and Baumler¹ and the 1987 publication, *The Camp at Bonita Cañon: A Buffalo Soldier Camp in Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona*, by Tagg.² Some limited investigation was also done by D’Ascenzo³ in 1994 preparatory to the installation of the Faraway Ranch parking lot and comfort station, but there has been no overall survey and mapping of resources other than these. cursory ground-truthing indicates

¹ Louis Torres and Mark Baumler, *Historic Structure Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch* (Denver, CO: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1984).

² Martin D. Tagg, "The Camp at Bonita Cañon: A Buffalo Soldier Camp in Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona," (Tucson, AZ: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Western Archeological and Conservation Center, 1987).

³ Lynne M. D’Ascenzo, *Archeological Testing at the Bonita Canyon Buffalo Soldier Camp, Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona* (Tucson, AZ: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Western Archeological and Conservation Center, 1994).

that there are a number of discrepancies and unlisted features in the reports that followed over the next decades.

Survey and mapping technologies have improved tremendously during this period, and determining what resources exist on-site is an important first step to reconsidering circulation patterns and interpretative strategies. Recording changes in the landscape through GIS-identified photography – and linking these photographs to existing historic photographs – will help to create a framework for determining appropriate rehabilitation strategies to deal with a changing climate.

The 1993 Kumble *Landscape Restoration Report*⁴ provides an example of the kind of intensive survey of vegetation that is essential to the protection of the environmental characteristics of the District. Such a report should not be limited to the Main House Area, however, but deal with all areas, including riparian and hillside vegetation. The Main House area, because of further deterioration of ornamental exotics characteristic of the Guest Ranch Period, should also be revisited.

Archives

The Faraway Ranch Historic District is fortunate in having extensive photographic and documentary information as a basis for research. Yet there is no one location where these materials are available for study. Some materials are at WACC, some at CHIR. To some extent the collections overlap; in many cases they are identified by two different catalog numbering systems. Some items have not been cataloged. Even in the case of secondary materials such as CLIs and CLRs, there is no one location where these are archived.

Having all photographs, documents and secondary materials available in digital format and easily accessible to researchers would provide a complementary resource for updated survey and mapping. It would also provide a check against repetition factual errors in derived materials.

Circulation

The circulation patterns now in place in the Historic District are not conducive to an intelligible visitor experience. Interpretation rather than expedience needs to inform circulation design. It is also important to take into account the needs and time restrictions of a variety of visitors, providing different options to offer a cursory or in-depth experience of the site.

⁴ Peter Andrew Kumble, "Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument, Historic Landscape Restoration Report," (United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1993).

Wayfinding is an important factor in devising appropriate circulation patterns. Although the contiguous section of the historic district is relatively small, there is no clear indication of whether spaces or structures are primary or secondary, and there is no clear pattern of direction through the site.

It is recommended to focus on the Main House as the introduction to the District, a role it played during the greater part of the period of significance. Selective clearing of vegetation to provide views of the house from other areas of the site would help clarify to visitors its position in relationship to the overall landscape.

Interpretation

At present the Historic District is interpreted as a Guest Ranch, ignoring the richness of other aspects of the Period of Significance. Utilizing other aspects of the site, especially the Buffalo Soldiers Camp, the Stafford Homestead and the Cattle Ranching periods, would draw a wider range of visitors and provide a deeper understanding of the interaction of people and landscape over time.

Such utilization of resources could either be localized – to the site of the Garfield Monument or to the Stafford Cabin, for example – or scheduled into a multi-year interpretive cycle. Developing one area or one annual focus at a time would make it easier to implement.

Mounting temporary small-scale exhibits, rather than attempting more labor-intensive approaches to interpretation such as the living history model, is recommended for this site.

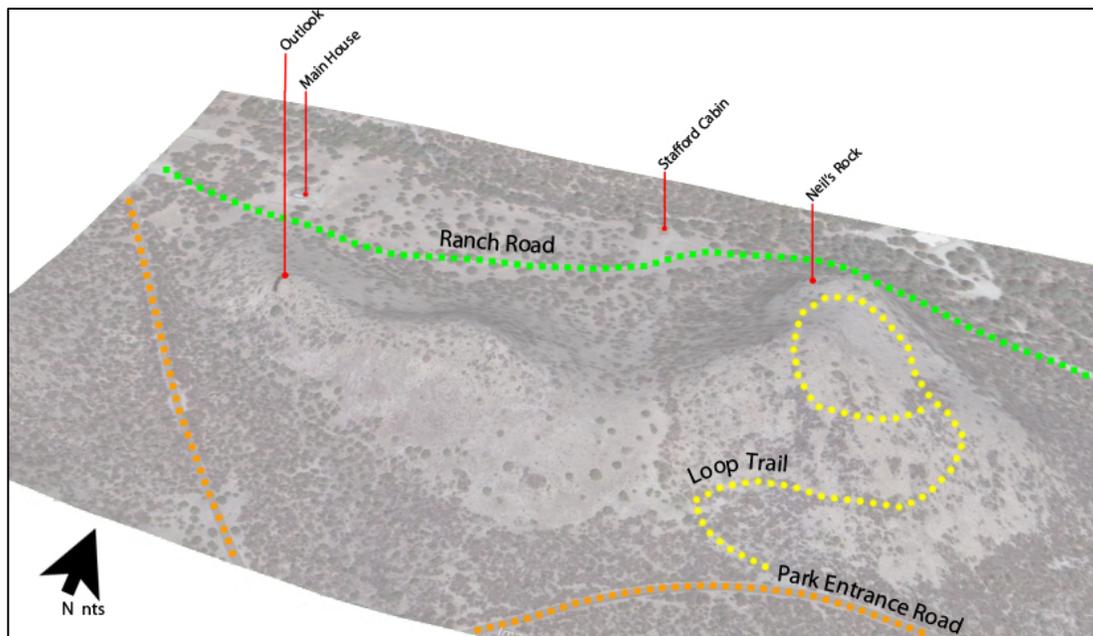
This page intentionally left blank.

APPENDIX I: FUTURE CONSIDERATIONS

The following possibilities have been discussed with CHIR staff, but have been determined not to be feasible at the present time.

- Creating a safe, ecologically and historically sensitive overlook for the contiguous area of the Faraway Ranch District.

Such an overview would offer visitors visual insight into the interaction of natural and human imposed landscape characteristic of the period of significance. A birdseye view impressed visitors to the ranch in the past – witness the numerous photographs from the hills – and this could be recreated for today’s visitors.



Appendix 1 Figure 1. Potential overlook train to Neil's Rock area (after Google Earth, 2012).

- Upgrading some areas of the historic district to ADA/ADAAG standards.

Some character areas have the potential for this undertaking due to existing level topography. However, any decision to upgrade a path to ADA/ADAAG standards must take into account the tradeoff between accessibility and historic character.¹ Some contributing features may be incompatible with such alterations (see Figure 7F-2).

¹ Charles A. Birnbaum and Christine Capella Peters eds., *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes* (Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Heritage Preservation Services, Historic Landscape Initiative, 1996), 86-87.



Appendix 1 Figure 2. Some areas of the existing level trail along Bonita Creek present barriers to accessibility due to the presence of Martha Stark cabin remains (MBP1050224.JPG, 2010).

APPENDIX II: BIBLIOGRAPHY

Anon.

1998 A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Landscape Lines. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structure and Cultural Landscapes Program.

—

2009 Amendment to the National Register Nomination for Faraway Ranch Historic District.

Bahre, Conrad J.

1991 A Legacy of Change: Historic Human Impact on Vegetation in the Arizona Borderlands. Tucson, AZ: University of Arizona Press.

—

1995 Human Disturbance and Vegetation in Arizona's Chiricahua Mountains in 1902. *Desert Plants* 11(4):41-45.

Basso, Keith H.

1996 *Wisdom Sits in Places: Landscape and Language among the Western Apache*. Albuquerque, NM: University of New Mexico Press.

Baumler, Mark F.

1984 *The Archeology of Faraway Ranch: Prehistoric, Historic, and 20th Century*. Volume 24. Tucson, AZ: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Western Archeological and Conservation Center, Publications in Anthropology.

Baumler, Mark F., and Richard V.N. Ahlstrom

1998 *The Garfield Monument: An 1886 Memorial of the Buffalo Soldiers in Arizona*. *The Cochise Quarterly* 18(1):3-34.

Baumler, Mark F., Lisa G. Eppley, and Richard Van Ness Ahlstrom

1984 *The Archeology of Faraway Ranch, Arizona : Prehistoric, Historic, and 20th Century*. Tucson, AZ: Western Archeological and Conservation Center.

Bell, Rex dir. 1928 *Wild West Romance*. Faraway Ranch.

Birnbaum, Charles A.

1992 *Landscape composition, preservation, treatment : defining an ethic for designed landscapes*. Volume 3 Technical Notes. Bethesda, MD: National Association for Olmsted Parks.

Bowers, Janice Emily, and George H. H. Huey

1988 *Chiricahua National Monument*. Tucson, AZ: Southwest Parks and Monuments Association.

Brace, Catherine, and Hilary Geoghegan

2011 *Human geographies of climate change: Landscape, temporality, and lay knowledges*. *Progress in Human Geography* 35(3):284-302.

Chapell, Gordon

1980 *National Register of Historic Places Nomination/Faraway Ranch*.

Church, Jason

2007 *Cleaning a Stone Marker*. <http://ncptt.nps.gov/cleaningl-a-stone-gravemarker-2007-01/>

D'Ascenzo, Lynne M.

1994 Archeological Testing at the Bonita Canyon Buffalo Soldier Camp, Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona. Tucson, AZ: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Western Archeological and Conservation Center.

Edquist Davis Exhibits

2012 Chiricahua National Monument: Long-Range Interpretive Plan. Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Harpers Ferry Center.

Fox, Gregory L.

1995 Archeological Assessment of Flood Damaged Historical Period Cultural Resources: Chiricahua National Monument, Cochise County, Arizona. Tucson, AZ: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Western Archeological Conservation Center.

Firth, Ian J.W. *Biotic Cultural Resources: Management Considerations for Historic Districts in the National Park System, Southeast Region*, Research/Resources Management Report Ser-82. Atlanta, GA: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Southeast Region, 1985.

French, Lysa Wegman

2006 Chiricahua National Monument: Faraway Ranch Special Use Study Santa Fe, NM: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Intermountain Regional Office Cultural Resource Management, Historic Preservation Programs.

Gebow, Brooke, Carrie Dennett, and Alan Whalon

2005 Chiricahua National Monument, Fire Management Plan.

Hirt, Paul

1989 The Transformation of a Landscape: Culture and Ecology in Southeastern Arizona. *Environmental Review* 13(4):167-189.

Hooker, Forrestine C.

1924 *When Geronimo Rode*. Garden City, NY: Doubleday, Page & Co.

Hubbard, Duane C.

2011 2011 Horseshoe 2 Fire Resource Advisor Report, Chiricahua National Monument.

Jackson, Earl

1962 Chiricahua National Monument History Handbook, Draft. Tucson, AZ: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Western Archeological Conservation Center.

Jacobson, Victoria T.

2009 Routine Maintenance as a Preservation Stewardship Strategy: Faraway Ranch Historic District Routine Maintenance Recommendations. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Intermountain Regional Office Cultural Resource Management, Historic Preservation Programs, Santa Fe, NM.

Johnson, Lauri MacMillian, and Ervin H. Zube

1998 Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level 2, Faraway Ranch Historic District, Chiricahua National Monument, Wilcox, AZ.

Kumble, Peter Andrew

1991 The Vernacular Landscape of the Southwestern Guest Ranch, School of Renewable Natural Resources, University of Arizona.

1993 Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument, Historic Landscape Restoration Report. United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service.

Leavengood, Betty

1987 Faraway Ranch: Chiricahua National Monument Headquarters: A Survey of the Correspondence in the Riggs-Erickson Collection: Collection of Lauri MacMillan Johnson.

1988 A Collection of Faraway Ranch Oral Histories: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona.

Livingston, Dewey

1994 A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon: The History of the Stafford Cabin: Historic Resource Study. San Francisco: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service.

Longstreth, Richard

2008 Cultural Landscapes: Balancing Nature and Heritage in Preservation Practice. Minneapolis, MN: University of Minnesota Press.

Lowenthal, David

1985 The Past is a Foreign Country. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Melnick, Robert Z.

2009 Climate Change and Landscape Preservation: A Twenty-First-Century Conundrum. APT Bulletin 40(4):35-42.

Miller, D.S., and J.D. Rivera

2006 Hallowed Ground, Place, and Culture: The Cemetery and the Creation of Place. Space and Culture 9(4):334-350.

Mundus Bishop Landscape Architecture and Planning

2011 Cultural Landscape Report, Chiricahua National Monument, Faraway Ranch, Part Two, Phase One.

National Center for Preservation Technology and Training

2007 Cleaning a Stone Grave Marker.

Page, Robert R., Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan

1998 A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques. Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program.

Page, Robert R., Jeffrey Killion, and Gretchen Hilyard

2009 National Park Service Cultural Landscapes Inventory Professional Procedures Guide. Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program.

- Potter, Elisabeth Walton, and Beth M. Boland
1992 National Register Bulletin 41: Guidelines for Evaluating and Registering Cemeteries and Burial Places. Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Interagency Resources Division, National Register of Historic Places.
- Roberts, David
1993 Once They Moved like the Wind: Cochise, Geronimo, and the Apache wars. New York: Simon & Schuster.
- Singer, Carla, Michael Tincup, and Steven White
1999 Cultural Landscapes Inventory, Level II: Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument.
- Steele, A.T.
1958 The Lady Boss of Faraway Ranch. *The Saturday Evening Post* 230(37):28-29,132,134-135.
- Strangstad, Lynette
2003 Preservation of Historic Burial Grounds. Washington, DC: National Trust for Historic Preservation.
- Strangstad, Lynette, and Studies Association for Gravestone
1988 A Graveyard Preservation Primer. Nashville, TN: AASLH Press in cooperation with the Association for Gravestone Studies.
- Torres, Louis, and Mark Baumler
1984 Historic Structures Report: Historical and Archeological Data Sections; a History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch. Denver, CO: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center.
- Tucson Citizen
Give Mom Sweet Treat at Faraway Celebration. *Tucson Citizen*, May 10, 1996.
- United States Department of the Interior
1998 Chapter 7: Management of Cultural Landscapes. *In* NPS-28: Cultural Resource Management Guideline.
- United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service
n.d. List of Classified Structures (CHIR).
<http://www.hscl.cr.nps.gov/insidenps/summary.asp>
- U.S.D.I. National Park Service ., and Carla Singer et al.
2010 Cultural Landscape Inventory, Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument. Washington, DC: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service.
- Utley, Robert Marshall
1977 A Clash of Cultures : Fort Bowie and the Chiricahua Apaches. Washington: Office of Publications, National Park Service.

APPENDIX III: ARCHIVAL RESOURCES

Arizona Historical Society	949 East Second Avenue Tucson, AZ 85719
Chiricahua National Monument Archives	Wilcox, AZ 85644
Western Archeological and Conservation Center	255 North Commerce Park Loop Tucson, AZ 85745

This page intentionally left blank.

APPENDIX IV: NPS CONDITION RATINGS

CULTURAL LANDSCAPES CONDITION National Park Service, Cultural Landscapes Program 2013

GOOD: The cultural landscape shows no clear evidence of major negative disturbances and deterioration by natural and/or human forces. The cultural landscape's historic and natural values are as well preserved as can be expected under the given environmental conditions. No immediate corrective action is required to maintain its current condition.

FAIR: The cultural landscapes shows clear evidence of minor disturbances and deterioration by natural and/or human forces, and some degree of corrective action is needed within 3-5 years to prevent further harm to its historical and/or natural values. The cumulative effect of the deterioration of many of the significant characteristics and features of the cultural landscape, if left to continue without the appropriate corrective action, will cause the landscape to degrade to a poor condition.

POOR: The cultural landscape shows clear evidence of major disturbance and rapid deterioration by natural and/or human forces. Immediate corrective action is required to protect and preserve the remaining historic and natural areas.

UNKNOWN: Not enough information is available to make an evaluation.

APPENDIX IV: ADDITIONAL RESOURCE DOCUMENTS

1. Faraway Ranch Historic District
National Register Nomination (1980)
2. Faraway Ranch Historic District
National Register Amendment (2009)

As of March 27, 2013, this amendment had not been submitted to the Arizona State Historic Preservation Office.

3. Faraway Ranch Historic District
Historic Structures Report Recommendations (1984)

From Torres, Louis, and Mark Baumler. 1984. Historic Structures Report, Historical And Archeological Data Sections: History Of The Buildings And Structures Of Faraway Ranch, Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona. Denver, CO: United States Department Of The Interior, National Park Service Branch Of Planning, Alaska/Pacific Northwest/Western Team.

This page intentionally left blank.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
 NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
 INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**
 FOR FEDERAL PROPERTIES

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED

63 21 1980

 SEE INSTRUCTIONS IN *HOW TO COMPLETE NATIONAL REGISTER FORMS*
 TYPE ALL ENTRIES -- COMPLETE APPLICABLE SECTIONS
1 NAME
 HISTORIC Bonita Cañon, [Military] Camp at Bonita Cañon, Camp Bonita Cañon
Stafford Homestead, Stafford Cabin
 AND/OR COMMON Erickson Homestead, Erickson Ranch, Faraway Ranch
Faraway Ranch (arbitrarily, Faraway Ranch Historic District)
2 LOCATION

STREET & NUMBER

Not applicable

NOT FOR PUBLICATION

CITY, TOWN

Not applicable

CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT

STATE

Arizona

 VICINITY OF Dos Cabezas

CODE

04

COUNTY

Cochise

CODE

003

3 CLASSIFICATION

CATEGORY	OWNERSHIP	STATUS	PRESENT USE
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> DISTRICT	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PUBLIC	<input type="checkbox"/> OCCUPIED	<input type="checkbox"/> AGRICULTURE
<input type="checkbox"/> BUILDING(S)	<input type="checkbox"/> PRIVATE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> UNOCCUPIED	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> MUSEUM
<input type="checkbox"/> STRUCTURE	<input type="checkbox"/> BOTH	<input type="checkbox"/> WORK IN PROGRESS	<input type="checkbox"/> COMMERCIAL
<input type="checkbox"/> SITE	PUBLIC ACQUISITION	ACCESSIBLE	<input type="checkbox"/> EDUCATIONAL
<input type="checkbox"/> OBJECT	<input type="checkbox"/> IN PROCESS	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> YES: RESTRICTED	<input type="checkbox"/> ENTERTAINMENT
	<input type="checkbox"/> BEING CONSIDERED	<input type="checkbox"/> YES: UNRESTRICTED	<input type="checkbox"/> GOVERNMENT
		<input type="checkbox"/> NO	<input type="checkbox"/> INDUSTRIAL
			<input type="checkbox"/> MILITARY
			<input type="checkbox"/> OTHER

4 AGENCY

REGIONAL HEADQUARTERS: (if applicable)

National Park Service - Western Regional Office

STREET & NUMBER

450 Golden Gate Avenue - Box 36063

CITY, TOWN

San Francisco

VICINITY OF

STATE

California

5 LOCATION OF LEGAL DESCRIPTIONCOURTHOUSE,
REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC

Cochise County

STREET & NUMBER

Prospect Hill (P.O. Box 225)

CITY, TOWN

Bisbee

STATE

Arizona 85603

6 REPRESENTATION IN EXISTING SURVEYS (Note: Survey listing resulted from mention of ranch in book, Arizona Ranch Houses - see Section 9 of form)TITLE
Statewide Inventory of Historic Placesfrom mention of ranch in book, Arizona Ranch Houses - see Section 9 of form)

DATE

(Date of entry) November 17, 1976

 FEDERAL STATE COUNTY LOCALDEPOSITORY FOR
SURVEY RECORDS

Arizona State Parks Dept. (Arizona State Historic Preservation Office)

CITY, TOWN

Phoenix

STATE

Arizona

7 DESCRIPTION

CONDITION		CHECK ONE	CHECK ONE
<input type="checkbox"/> EXCELLENT	<input type="checkbox"/> DETERIORATED	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> UNALTERED	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ORIGINAL SITE
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> GOOD	<input type="checkbox"/> RUINS	<input type="checkbox"/> ALTERED	<input type="checkbox"/> MOVED DATE _____
<input type="checkbox"/> FAIR	<input type="checkbox"/> UNEXPOSED		

DESCRIBE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (IF KNOWN) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

Bonita Cañon

Bonita Cañon is a "box" or dead-end canyon on the western slope of the Chiricahua Mountains in Cochise County, Arizona. It opens out in a slightly southwesterly direction into the Sulphur Springs Valley. Located at an altitude of about 5,160 feet, its walls within the historic district range up to 5,600 feet and are capped with outcroppings of volcanic tuff, carved and eroded over the years into a valley about a quarter of a mile wide. Bonita Creek lies, for the most part, along the northern edge of the valley, at the foot of the northern wall, with the valley floor south of the stream sloping gradually upward until it reaches the southern wall of the valley, which at its summit is lower than the ridge to the north.

Before settlement came, Bonita Cañon was a beautiful little valley carpeted with wild grasses, watered by clear running streams, and decorated with a scattering of live oaks and Arizona cypress, all of which played host to a variety of insects, birds, lizards, and wildlife. Nomadic prehistoric Indians passed through it, using its water and taking advantage of the passage it provided through part of the Chiricahua Mountains. Nearby, but outside the district, are one or more caves containing pictographs and possibly sites of prehistoric habitation, and the potential remains that such sites may be discovered within the district, though none have yet been found. At the beginning of historic times, Chiricahua Apache Indians occasionally used the area, without leaving any permanent structures.

Stafford Homestead and Cabin (FR-25)

The first structure in the canyon, as far as its history presently is known, was the Stafford Cabin, along with such alterations to the landscape as a wagon road, irrigation ditches, orchards, and trees planted either for decoration or as windbreaks, or both.

In later years used as a guest cabin for Faraway Ranch and marked with a sign which read "Log Cabin" for that purpose, the Stafford Cabin originated as the homestead of J.H. Stafford and may have been built as early as 1879. It is a small log cabin with additions the oldest portions built of unpeeled logs which were squared and/or notched on the corners and chinked originally with a mixture of wooden wedges and gravelly mud. The cabin faces approximately 25 degrees north of magnetic east.

The first section, believed to be the original cabin, forming today the southeast corner of the enlarged structure, is 14 feet six inches square in plan. It has a single door centered on the east wall, and a stone chimney centered on its south end, the chimney flanked by a pair of windows. The chimney of fieldstone extends out roughly 2 feet 4 inches and is about five feet wide at grade and up to height of four feet, where it is stepped in equally on each side to a width of roughly four feet. The chimney is believed to be a 20th Century addition, possibly an alteration after acquisition of the Stafford Homestead by the Ericksons. The cabin is built of logs, ranging from 8 inches to a foot in diameter, and is 8 logs high in front (east) and back (west), 7 on the north and south ends, plus four forming the end of each gable. The gable roof originally was finished with wood shingles, which have been covered with roll green composition roofing. This portion has a concrete floor.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

AUG 27 1980

DATE ENTERED

CONTINUATION SHEET Description ITEM NUMBER 7 PAGE 2

As Stafford's family grew, he presumably added the second room north of the first and of equal size, except that these logs were slightly larger in diameter and the larger spaces between logs are chinked with small whole logs or poles cut to the proper length. This section has a door near the southern end of its east side and a window centered on the north end.

As Stafford developed a need for further space, he added a frame, board and batten exterior addition to the rear which extended to the west. It is not clear whether the present western addition is the one he built, much changed, or a later replacement, but its roof line is significantly different. The present exterior addition extends westward about 12 feet and runs the entire 28-foot length of the building. This addition features a back door, whose center is roughly 16 feet from the south end of the building, a horizontal double-width window whose center is 5 feet 10 inches from the south end of the addition, and the two smaller horizontal windows, centered 3 feet 6 inches and 8 feet 8 inches from the north end. This section has a shed roof which extends outward from the rear eaves of the gable roof over the older two sections, although at a shallower pitch. The south end of this addition has two horizontal windows filling most of its length.

At a late date, a concrete porch six-feet wide was laid along the entire 29-foot wide eastern side, roofed by a shed roof finished with shingles over milled planks supported on five equally spaced 2 by 6 inch supports at the outer edge and with fifteen 2 by 6 rafters.

Another late addition was a garage, roughly 12 feet wide (north to south) and 18 feet long (east to west). It is of vertical board and batten construction. It has an asymmetrical gable roof of its own with the peak ridge offset one third of the length of the garage from the east. The front of the garage has a pair of doors hinged to open out, each about 4 feet 6 inches wide. The garage is painted a faded mustard color, the doors white. The northernmost door has an unfinished window cut through on plank.

The interior of the Stafford Cabin's original room has the stone fireplace with a stone hearth on its south wall, the fireplace lined with brick. The interior walls are finished with wallboard and battens. Peeled log beams run the length of the room supporting the roof, with three on each side of the ridgepole, which is also a peeled log. One-foot wide planks run from the ridge to the eaves on top of the beams. The floor consists of three-inch planks, painted gray, and is recessed several inches below the surface of the concrete front porch and the level of the ground to the south. The second section is finished in the same manner. The rear addition has a concrete floor, and at the north end is partitioned off into a bathroom with hot water tank, stall shower, and the site where a toilet once was installed. The next room to the south has shelves on its north and west walls.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980 JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Description ITEM NUMBER 7 PAGE 3

Screen doors were added to the structure at an undetermined date. The concrete porch has a K_E brand (for "Kid Erickson," a nickname for Ben) marked in it by the northernmost frontdoor. The roofs were all reshingled at a late date with green composition shingles, and the walls of the rear addition were similarly treated. The top front log on the north half is rotted nearly half way through and requires partial or complete replacement. Due to the chimney falling outward, it was tied to the building with two grader blades across its end which are bolted to the building with a pair each of $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch diameter iron rods on each side of the chimney, which penetrate the log wall and are secured on the interior.

East of the Stafford Cabin is a meadow on the valley floor surrounded by Arizona Cypress and live oaks. Fifty feet north of the cabin is the stream bed with a row of walnut trees between the cabin and the stream. Sixty feet behind the cabin is a row of six cypress trees parallel to the cabin's rear wall, obviously planted as a windbreak. Extending from this row of cypress all the way westward to the fence around the main Faraway Ranch house was the Stafford orchard of fruit trees, probably principally apple and pear. The orchard is mostly gone, but a few old scattered fruit trees still live, amid gramma or bunch grass, native Arizona cypress and juniper trees which have reclaimed parts of the orchard by natural processes.

Martha Riggs House

On the north side of this orchard a short distance south of the stream bed is a 35-foot square concrete foundation, with porch extensions front and rear, which is all that is left of the Martha Riggs house which the Ericksons purchased and moved to this location to serve as additional guest quarters. It burned to the foundations about 1963 and possesses no integrity, hence no significance.

FR-1 - Faraway Ranch Main House

The present main house of Faraway Ranch is, superficially described, a two-story structure with a hipped roof finished in mineral composition shingles over earlier wood shingles. It is nearly square in plan, with exterior walls principally of adobe bricks plastered over both inside and out, with open porches filling its southwest corner on both floors. Additionally, a screened, shed-roofed porch has been added along the ground floor on the east side, and a glazed, shed-roofed porch constituting the guest dining room has been added along most of the north side.

In detail, the property is much more complex, and the building has gone through a number of yet ill-defined phases of addition and deletion.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED

AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Description ITEM NUMBER 7 PAGE 4

The first documentation on the main house is an 1892 pencil sketch, believed to be from the northwest. It shows a gable-roofed, picket (upright) log cabin, the gable ridge running generally east west and the roof finished in shakes. Partly concealed behind it are at least three different shed-roofed structures of unknown detail, save that the furthest from the picket cabin has an exterior wall of stone and is in the right location to be part of the stone/adobe cellar present in 1979. The picket cabin had a shed-roofed porch on its west side, which apparently was the front, facing toward the mouth of Bonita Cañon. On its south side it had a shed-roofed addition. There remain many questions about the history of its development, but it has been described as having three rooms, possible two of them in the attached sheds to the east and south.

In 1897 or 1898, according to the caption on another photograph, a rectangular, two-story house with board and batten exterior and a hipped roof finished in shingles was built on the site of two of the sheds east of the picket cabin. It abutted the east wall of the picket cabin and the north wall of the stone/adobe cellar, whose walls appear to have been raised several feet with a new gable roof, the ridge running north south, constructed at this new height. This hipped-roof house appears to be largely intact today inside the present adobe-walled house. This constitutes the downstairs family dining room, kitchen and stair well, and upstairs, the stairway and hall in the center and the bedrooms immediately west and east, whose clipped ceilings on three sides reflect the outline of the original hipped roof. Although today, it is considerably lower than the complex hipped roof of the enlarged structure. All of the cabinetry and woodwork in this portion of the structure, except that between the family dining room and the new living room on the south, and the new guest dining room on the north, appears essentially that built by Neil Erickson in 1897 or 1898.

An intermediate phase now involved removal of the shed-roofed addition to the south wall of the picket cabin, which occurred some time during the early 1900s.

The next phase was a major rebuilding which occurred allegedly in 1924, although possibly earlier and possibly in several phases. It involved razing the picket cabin and incorporating virtually the entire board and batten house and stone/adobe cellar into an enlarged hipped-roof adobe structure. Rooms added at this time included the living room, the bedroom downstairs west of the old family dining room, the new downstairs guest dining room along the north side of the old family dining room and kitchen, the upstairs west, southwest, and southeast bedrooms, and Lillian's office and a new bathroom north of the old original structure upstairs.

For perhaps a decade or more after this major addition, its exterior walls remained exposed adobe bricks. At an unknown date, presumably during the late 1920s or 1930s, the exterior walls were stuccoed to protect the adobe, and remain so today. The walls are painted a cream color.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED

AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Description ITEM NUMBER 7 PAGE 5

On the south side, east of the porches, the building has in the living room on the ground floor a large, double-hung window, with the upper portion, consisting of only a third of the height of the window, featuring leaded glass. Below the window is a built-in stone and concrete flower box. East of the window is the door into the living room, with a screen door also. This provides the main entry into the house. Still further east is another door, and screen door, into the pantry cellar. In the upstairs, the building has three large double-hung windows, each one over one, one each in the southwest bedroom, the upstairs hall, and the southeast bedroom.

The east side of the house has two double-hung windows in the second story, one each in the southeast and northeast bedrooms, and a small bathroom window near the northeast corner. Downstairs, a shed-roofed porch runs the full length of the east side, supported on 12 posts (one additional post possibly missing). About three quarters of the porch is screened in, and features two screened doors. Behind the porch, the east side of the house has on the ground floor a small double-hung window, one over one, into the storage pantry cellar, which is of adobe and stone. North of that, the kitchen wall is a wood frame extension into the porch which reaches a foot and a half or so further east than what is believed the location of the original wall, and is therefore, a comparatively recent alteration, with an aluminum sash door and window. Further north, an old door at the northeast corner of the building leads into a small heater room housing an old central heater.

The north side of the house features, east to west, upstairs, a small bathroom window, then five paired casement windows and one single. The downstairs featured west to east, a fully glazed wood-frame double door with a pair sidelites, leading out from the family dining room, and near the east side, a glazed single door leading out from the kitchen. These opened onto what may originally have been an open or screened porch, but this area has been enclosed by a wall about three feet high surmounted by windows and covered with a shed-roof to create the guest dining room. This outer wall incorporates at its east end, facing east, a door to the outside glazed with four lites. In the middle of the north wall is the Garfield Fireplace and its chimney, and on both sides of it this guest dining room is fully glazed with pairs of casement windows, five pair to the east of the chimney (the westernmost window being half size to accommodate the wider lower portion of the chimney), four pair to the west of the chimney (the first window being two-thirds the height of the others to accommodate the configuration of the chimney). On its west end, the porch has another such pair of windows.

The Garfield Fireplace mentioned above is a stone chimney about 12 feet high with a concrete cap from which a round, rusted metal pipe with a rain hood extends another 12 feet higher. The pipe is anchored to the roof about a third of the way up from the metal cap by a cast iron ring bolted on each side to a pair of metal tie rods (either solid iron bars or iron pipes about 1½ to 2 inches diameter), each of which extend at a 45° angle to the wall of the house beneath the eaves, where each is anchored.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY	
RECEIVED	JUN 11 1980
DATE ENTERED	AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Description ITEM NUMBER 7 PAGE 6

The fireplace and chimney is made of fieldstones which originally were used by soldiers of the 10th Cavalry in 1886 in building, near where the entrance road to the ranch leaves Highway 181 a square fieldstone monument recessed or stepped in once, halfway to its top. The soldiers carved their names, troop designations, dates, occasionally symbols such as a farrier's hammer, and in one large stone, Garfield's name. When by the 1920s this monument was beginning to collapse from natural deterioration, Neil Erickson dismantled it and used the stones to build this fireplace, with the "Garfield Stone" employed over the fireplace inside, and the other carved stones used both inside the dining room around the fireplace and outside on the chimney, placing them in such manner that the names were exposed. Thus, although the integrity of the monument as a structure has been destroyed, the individual integrity of the inscriptions on the stones has, in many instances, survived, along with their capability of providing data.

On the west side of Faraway Ranch the house has, upstairs, a pair of double-hung windows, centered, in the northwest bedroom. Downstairs, slight off-center to the south, is a double-hung window similar to that already described in the living room, with the upper third of leaded glass. This west side of the house also has a projecting shingled false roof that extends out from the first floor level as a decorative feature for a foot or so.

The southwest corner of the house features a recessed rectangle which is under the main hipped roof, but consists of open porches on both the ground and second story levels, with an "L"-shaped stairway connecting them. Downstairs, between the stairway and the west wall of the living room, a door enters northward an entry porch, to the left of which is a small bathroom beneath the upper part of the stairway, and another door leads from the entry hall into the northwest downstairs room. In the west wall of the living room, facing onto this porch, is another window similar to the one in the south wall of the living room. Upstairs, there is a door leading northward into the northwest bedroom, and from north to south, a window and a door leading into the southwest bedroom.

The house has an attic, largely unfinished, entered from a steep stairway located inside south of the main stairwell. The attic is lit by a pair of shed-roofed dormer windows facing south, a single shed-roofed dormer window facing west, and a similar window facing east. An architectural study of the interior of the attic may tell much about how the house was built, and its different phases.

The interior of the house is significant throughout for its vernacular architecture, but the built-in woodwork in the downstairs family dining room, featuring cabinetry, the stairwell, and other details, are especially notable as workmanship by Neal Erickson, and date probably from about 1898.

Throughout the building there is a mixture of Victorian and more modern furnishings, and among them are a number of small pieces of furniture made by Neal Erickson. Additionally, there are furnishings throughout all of the other buildings on the ranch. There are in storage some of the earliest furnishings used at the ranch, such as old iron

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Description ITEM NUMBER 7 PAGE 7

bedsteads from the mid-19th Century, and a succession of stoves beginning with one marked with 1865 patent dates, which was second-hand even when the ranch was founded. Furthermore, throughout are records, documents, family papers, ranch business files, photographs, newspapers, newspaper clippings, magazines, and other such material gathered over nine its decades of history. There are also many items associated with and once the property of Lillian Erickson Riggs, Ed Riggs (such as a World War I pilot's uniform), Ben Erickson (a World War I soldier's uniform), Emma Erickson, and others associated with the ranch. Included also are items of clothing worn by the people of Faraway Ranch.

FR-2 - "Cowboy House"

The "Cowboy House," which provided guest quarters in later years although it may have originated as a bunk house for cowhands, is an "L"-shaped building, with the base of the "L" to the south. It has a shallow-pitched gable roof over each segment of the "L", and a roofed porch on the inside, or north and east sides, of the "L", supported on 8 posts. The roof and exterior walls are covered with a light brown, composition mineral rolled roofing material.

It has a variety of windows. The east end of the foot of the "L" features a pair of two, small double-hung windows, each one over one. The south side, or base of the "L", has, east to west, a four-lite casement sash cobblestone fireplace, another four-lite casement window, and a double-hung window, one over one. The west side or back of the structure has, south to north, a pair of four-lite casement sashes side by side, a six-lite casement sash farther north, another six-lite casement sash, a small four-lite casement window, and a pair of six-lite casement windows side by side. The north end, or top of the "L", features, west to east, a four-lite casement sash and, after a space, a six-lite casement window.

Facing on the concrete porch, north to south on the east side of the building, are a door, a pair side by side of six-lite casement windows, and another door. Facing north onto the porch from the base of the "L" are east to west, a double-hung sash and another door.

The interior is divided, north to south, into a bedroom, a closet, another bedroom, a bathroom, an entry or storage hall, and a kitchen, with a parlor or living room east of the kitchen in the base of the "L". The interior is painted in a variety of color schemes; the parlor has white wallboard walls and ceiling; the wood floor painted red; the kitchen has yellow wallboard walls and ceiling, with a green linoleum floor; the entry hall, once an open passageway subsequently enclosed, has a green tile floor and off-white walls; the bathroom has a green ceiling and upper third of the walls, while the lower part of the walls is finished with an imitation gray and white tile with black trim, and the floor is brown asphalt tile. The bedroom north of the bathroom has tan, off-white walls and ceiling, and the floor has a yellow and gray leaf-pattern linoleum; the northernmost bedroom has three yellow walls with green trim, a light green wall, and a brown pressboard floor.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED

AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Description ITEM NUMBER 7 PAGE 8

The cowboy house is furnished with a variety of second-rate furniture. The north bedroom has a double bed, a night stand of four shelves, a wooden armchair, a rocking chair, a heater, a dresser, and a single bed. The second bedroom has a double bed, a dresser, a chair, and a heater. The bathroom had a bathtub, toilet, sink, and waterheater. The kitchen features a stove, two refrigerators, a sink and drainboard with cabinets above on its west wall, and a table with three chairs. The parlor, in addition to the fireplace on the south wall, features a sofa, a large table, a small wood table and chair, a low phone table, a dresser, and three other chairs, one partially burned, as well as three wood chairs in the closet between the parlor and kitchen.

The building is in generally poor condition.

FR-3 - Storage Shed

Separate and distinct from the storage shed attached to the garage, this small nearly square building, 9 feet by 9 feet six inches, faces 30 degrees north of magnetic east. Its gable roof, finished in galvanized corrugated metal, thus runs southwest to northeast. It has a small door in the front, and two six-lite casement windows on the northwest side. Three sides consist of wood frame with the upper two-thirds of the walls and the gable ends covered with horizontal 3-inch wide lap siding painted a cream verging on orange, with the lower third of the walls finished in galvanized metal embossed in imitation of a brick wall. However, the southeast side has galvanized corrugated metal in place of the embossed metal on the the lower third of its walls. The building has a concrete floor, and contained tools such as double-handled cross-cut saw, a power saw, and other items such sacks of cement or plaster.

FR-4 - Barn and Tool Shed

The barn at Faraway Ranch is a rectangular structure with a gable roof whose ridge runs generally east-west. It is actually oriented so that it faces 32° east of magnetic south. It consists basically of three rooms, two in front and one in the back. On the west end of the front is a rectangular room with a door on the south, and a six-lite casement window on both the west and north walls. This room is the "tack room" for storage of the horse gear, such as saddles, bridles, harness, and stirrups, currycombs, bits, etc. On its east wall are wooden racks for nine saddles each labeled with the name of a horse, north to south: "Red," "Nixie," "China," "Pebbles," "Doggie," "Tip," "Calico," "Andy's," and "Lil's." On the north wall, beneath and to each side of the window, are racks for three more saddles; on the west wall are racks for four more saddles. A wooden cabinet for stable tools fills the southwest corner of the building. At the time of this survey there were ten saddles, five bridles and bits, several piles of horse blankets, a nice pair of chaps, and a full complement of tools in the Tack Room. Overhead, there is a flat storage area containing locally manufactured horse canteens. The room has a plank floor.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED

AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Description ITEM NUMBER 7 PAGE 9

East of the tack room is a rectangular stable with some more horse gear in it. To the rear is a third room running the full length of the building which is an addition, covered by a shed roof which begins immediately under the eaves of the gable roof over the original two rooms, and extends north nearly doubling the size of the structure. This connects with the older structure through a doorway, and the addition contains, east of this doorway, abutting the former outside north wall of the original structure, three horse stalls. The walls of the original building, and the roof, were all finished in galvanized corrugated metal, now badly rusting, and this addition is roofed and walled in the same material.

This room has doors closed with gates which open to the west and the north into fenced corrals. Both of these stable rooms have earth floors.

To the east end of the original gable-roofed building has been added a small shed-roofed addition entered by a door on its south end and with an open window running in its east wall. Built of frame walls and plank roof covered with rusting corrugated metal, this is a tool shed, featuring a workbench on the east and shelves on the left.

Outside, just east of this tool shed, at the time of inventory, was an outdoor workbench featuring a vise with 1906 and 1910 patent dates, once broken at one jaw and repaired by a weld.

FR-5 - Tool Shed

Separate and distinct from the tool shed attached to the barn, this is a shed-roofed building of rectangular floor plan, roughly 9 by 14 feet. It is built of silver-colored corrugated metal over a wooden frame, both walls and roof. It has double in-swinging doors in front, six-lite windows on the northwest end and northeast (back) walls, and a small screened vent on the southeast end. The building faces 2° north of true magnetic southwest. In the interior, the building has a tool bench along the northeast wall, and a red cabinet with shelves along the northwest wall. The shed roof slopes downward from southwest to northeast.

FR-6 - Generator House

The generator house is a small square building with gable roof, aligned slightly northeast/southwest by 6° from true magnetic north/south. Its door is on the south side, and it has a small casement window on the west. The ridge of the roof runs north-south, and 5/8 of the roof is finished in corrugated metal, the remainder with a green composition roofing. The walls and gable ends are of field-stone set in a cement mortar. Inside, the building has a rectangular concrete block aligned east-west which served as a foundation for a gasoline powered generator, now missing. The building is in good condition.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED

AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Description ITEM NUMBER 7 PAGE 10

FR-7 - Garage

The five-stall garage, with a storage room equivalent in size to about another stall, is a gable-roofed, wood-frame building aligned with its long axis basically north-south, varying about 17° from the magnetic, to run slightly northwest-southeast. Its roof is of galvanized corrugated metal, as are the back wall on the southernmost two stalls, the south end wall of the building, and the front wall of the storage room. The back walls of the remaining three garage stalls and the storage room, and the north and south walls of the storage room, the latter separating it from the northernmost garage stalls, are of vertical wood planks, with flattened old tin cans nailed as sheathing over the cracks between planks of the north end. The sliding garage doors are of wood frame covered with sheet metal embossed to give the appearance of a brick wall. The lumber of the frame is milled. A separate wood bin or woodbox, with cover, stands along side the north end of the building. The galvanizing has failed on some parts of the corrugated metal which consequently has rusted in those places. The remainder is a grayish silver color.

FR-8 - Office/Garage

The "office" is a building 15 by 24 feet with its longer axis running generally north-south. It is split in half with a 12-foot wide single stall garage in the north half, the door on the east side, and a 12-foot wide office in the southern half. It has a gable roof, whose ridge runs north-south. The roof is finished in corrugated metal painted green, and the northwest corner of the metal on the roof has been peeled back as if by a strong wind.

The building's walls are of metal over a wooden frame. The metal on the walls is embossed to imitate a brick wall, but the siding was applied so that the embossed pattern intended to represent the mortared joints between bricks is raised rather than recessed. The walls are painted a cream color. The floor in the office is of planks. The office portion has a pair of double-hung windows on the west side, each six over six, and a single double-hung window on the east, with a door on the south near the southeast corner. The foundation of the structure is stone. The garage door rolls on an overhead track.

The interior of the office, both walls and ceiling, is finished with wallboard and battens, all painted light green, and storage shelves fill the north wall. The garage portion has no finish on the interior. The building has an attic, which is entered from double doors in the plank gable end on the north side.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Description ITEM NUMBER 7 PAGE 12

stone, and that the structure is at present divided into two apartments in use by families.

FR-10 - Swimming Pool

The swimming pool is an oval, home-made structure northeast of the main house, built of concrete and, except for the top foot or two, sunk into the ground, graduated in depth from the south end to the north. It is in deteriorated and unusable condition.

FR-11 - Windmill

The windmill stands to the southwest of the barn and at the northeast corner of the man-made pond or "tank" which served as a reservoir for the water. It consists of a standard pyramidal metal frame surmounted by a small platform and a metal bladed windmill. The frame is in fair condition, the rotor is in ruins, only a quarter of its framework and fragments of four of its blades remaining in place. The vane is missing.

FR-12 - Tank

The "tank" is actually a rectangular open air pond, retained above the grade of the floor of the valley, to the north, by a man-made three-sided embankment faced on the outside (to the north, west and east) with large fieldstones or small boulders from the creekbed. It is at present dry, and its interior and top surfaces are covered with native grasses.

FR-13 - Stone Fence on face of ridge north of creek

Apparently, erected during the 1890s, probably to separate Erickson cattle and horses from Stafford stock, the stone fence climbs directly up the ridge north of the creek to a natural outcropping of rock which prevents it from being outflanked. It is a deteriorated rubble wall topped by barbed wire.

FY-14 - Corral, Fences, Chutes, and Gates

Surrounding the house and dividing the ranch into various segments are a variety of board, wire, and barbed wire fences and associated gates. They served such functions as keeping stock out of the lawn area around the house, out of the kitchen garden northeast of the house, and out of other portions of the property.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY	
RECEIVED JUN 11 1980	
DATE ENTERED	AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Significance ITEM NUMBER 8 PAGE 3

significance in architecture. As a typical small family farm and cattle ranch, not one of the great spreads financed by Eastern or European capital and never absorbed by such larger enterprises, but as a very fine example of a pioneer ranch established and operated by a single family, the Erickson Ranch has significance in agriculture both as a type and as a pioneer in this region, with respect to the cattle industry as an outstanding type specimen of a pioneer ranch of the late 19th and early 20th Centuries, and is especially notable and significant because it maintains an integrity of fabric and historic setting that most of its peers have lost through alteration, demolition, or absorption into larger enterprises. Faraway Ranch, at first known simply as the Erickson Ranch, was typical of small cattle ranches in the west for many years. The ranch also represents a continuation of the story of the military post of Fort Bowie, located nearby, and the closing of the military frontier and indeed, of the frontier itself. Neil Erickson and his wife, Emma, came separately to Arizona in association with the military; Emma with an officer's family, and Neil as an enlisted man, eventually a 1st sergeant, in the 4th Cavalry. Accepting his discharge from the Army in the same year, the southwestern military campaigns ended with the surrender and exile of Geronimo (1886), Erickson chose to stay in Arizona, marry, homestead, and establish a small cattle ranch. Thus, his career represents, personally, transition from a military frontier to a settled agricultural and ranching region. The ranch itself reflects this transition further, for Fort Bowie provided protection and a market for the products of the ranch during its first eight years, providing nearby military support in case another Indian outbreak occurred, providing medical care in emergencies for civilians such as the Ericksons who lived nearby, and purchasing local produce and cattle until such time as the development of mining camps during the 1890s, the founding and growth of towns along the railroads, provided alternate markets. In a microcosm, the Erickson Ranch represents, both in its fabric and associatively in the career of this single family, the essence of the closing of the western frontier: the end of the Indian wars, the coming of the railroads, the development of mining camps, and the growth of a settled agriculture and cattle industry. Furthermore, the Erickson Ranch is of significance in Social History as the home of a family of Swedish immigrants, the history of their Americanization, and of their succeeding generations. This aspect of significance, and the sequence of historical events here represented has no known equal in the National Park System.

5. Faraway Ranch as an early Arizona "dude" ranch--History of the "guest ranch" Industry. While probably not the earliest "dude" or guest ranch in Arizona, Faraway Ranch became in part a guest ranch as early as 1917 and continued as such until the late 1960s. It was probably most successful in this aspect of its history in the 1920s and 1940s, and no doubt would have been during the 1930s except for the Great Depression. But as measured from its representation in the professional literature of the guest ranch industry of the period, it was an active component of this industry in southern Arizona.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED

JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED

AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Significance ITEM NUMBER 8 PAGE 4

6. Neil Erickson and Early Development of the U.S. Forest Service in Arizona - History of Conservation. Early in the 20th Century, Neil Erickson began a third career (after the military and ranching) as a forest ranger in the Chiricahua section of Coronado National Forest, part of which would one day become Chiricahua National Monument. He carried on U.S. Forest Service management and paperwork from his ranch, using at different times a room in the main house, and a separate little office building, as his headquarters. Subsequently, he was transferred to the Dragoon and Whetstone Mountains sections of Coronado National Forest, on the far side of the Sulphur Springs Valley, and still later to Walnut Canyon National Monument in northern Arizona. At the latter area, he and his wife lived in the Old Headquarters, a log cabin structure which is on the National Register at local level of significance. Neil Erickson was one of the earliest forest rangers in Coronado National Forest and in Arizona, and future research is needed to more clearly define his role in the history of the U.S. Forest Service in the West under the theme of Conservation.

7. Faraway Ranch and the founding of Chiricahua National Monument - History of Conservation. While Neil Erickson was familiar with the strange and wild rock formations southeast of his ranch, it remained for his son-in-law, Ed Riggs, who had married Lillian Erickson, to promote this "Wonderland of Rocks" as a tourist attraction and to seek its preservation as a national monument. Undoubtedly conservationist motives were mixed with commercial motives, for as a tourist attraction the rock formations would bring guests to Faraway Ranch and keep them occupied while there, going on horseback tours into the region. But however mixed the motives, the result of Ed Riggs' promotion of these natural wonders was the establishment of Chiricahua National Monument in 1924. Subsequent to creation of the Monument, Riggs was hired by the National Park Service to supervise construction of new horse and hiking trails in 1934 and 1935, including trails up Rhyolite Cañon, to the summit of Sugarloaf, and up Echo Canyon to Echo Park. Thus, in the 1920s and 1930s, Faraway Ranch, through its relationship with the founding of Chiricahua National Monument, had a significant impact on tourism, conservation, and the preservation of natural features in southern Arizona. Furthermore, the ranch has significance in association with Ed Riggs and the important role he played in this aspect of its history.

8. Faraway Ranch as an enterprise developed and managed by a woman. When Neil Erickson was assigned to Forest Service duties distant from his ranch in 1917, his daughter, Lillian, aided by her sister Hildegarde, took over management of the Erickson Ranch and began immediately its development as a "guest ranch," not in place of but as a supplement to its continuing activities as a cattle ranch and small farm producing some fruits and vegetables. (It would be drought, rather than the development of guest ranching activities, which seems to have brought to a close the raising of fruits and vegetables for sale.) Although her sister, Hildegarde, soon married and moved away, Lillian remained and continued development of the "guest" or "dude" ranch enterprise, and it was probably she who gave the property the (continued on next page)

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Description ITEM NUMBER 7 PAGE 13

FR-16 Water Trough

In the middle of the main corral, west of the barn, is a small, rectangular, long concrete water trough for watering stock, in deteriorated condition.

FR-17 - Pig Pen

Northeast of Building FR-6 is located a pig pen consisting of a rubble stone wall enclosure.

FR-18 - Animal pen or cage

South of the "Cowboy House" (Building FR-2) is located a frame and wire pen of unknown use, enclosed not only on four sides, but also on top, for some small animal(s).

FR-19 - Cobblestone-edged Paths

A number of paths have been delineated around the ranch with lines of cobblestones on each side, such as eastward from Building FR-2 between buildings FR-7 and FR-8.

FR-20 - Bridge over Newton's Wash

Southeast of Building FR-2 and southwest of Building FR-8, a frame footbridge, in poor condition, crosses the dry bed of Newton's Wash.

FR-21 - Ranch Roads

As indicated on site maps, a number of ranch roads, all dirt-surfaced, criss-cross the area. The trunk road runs along the south edge of the valley, passing south of all of the buildings and structures except Building FR-9 and Water Tanks FR-22. On the Stafford property, an earlier alignment of this road is visible south of the most recent alignment and undoubtedly provided pioneer access to Bonita Canyon and the Stafford homestead, hugging more closely the south slope of the canyon and leaving a maximum of bottom land for development as an orchard. In later years, drought killed much of the orchard and freed flatter land for a new alignment. Other roads, poorly defined, pass along the west side of the house, the north side of Building FR-7, and reach the vicinity of the barn, splitting to terminate a short distance north and west of the barn. Another branch road leads from the trunk road northeast directly to the barn.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

AUG 27 1980

DATE ENTERED

CONTINUATION SHEET Description ITEM NUMBER 7 PAGE 14

FR-22 - Water Tanks

Southeast of the main house, high on the ridge to the south, are two water tanks, fed from the well, FR-23, located east of the house. These apparently replaced FR-11 as storage for water.

FR-23 - Well

Near the west end of the Stafford orchard, just east of the main house of Faraway Ranch, is a well with a small walking beam pump, which the National Park Service has modified by the addition of electrical connections and new piping. The pump is a Jensen straight lift Jack, Serial No. 115, size 25 DC, rated at 35 strokes per minute, manufactured by the Jensen Brothers Manufacturing Company, of Coffeyville, Kansas. The well may originally have featured a windmill.

FR-24 - Faraway Ranch Cemetery

A typical integral feature of remote early ranches in the west, the ranch cemetery consists of a small rectangle of land, 20 by 30 feet, fenced with an ornate iron fence on top of a stone foundation. Here are buried Neil and Emma Erickson. Outside the fenced boundary to the east is buried Lewis Prue, another early pioneer to the area, one who had settled just outside the mouth of Bonita Canon. The cemetery, with an extended boundary to include the Prue grave, is a discontinuous part of the Faraway Ranch Historic District.

Justification for large acreage in Faraway Ranch Historic District

The boundary of this historic district may be considered large in contrast to more compact urban historic districts, but it is not large in terms of rural historic districts. It contains only the small headquarters portion of Faraway Ranch: that portion which contained buildings and structures, terrain altered by man-made features such as orchards, windbreaks of trees, fences, roads, and the like. The bottom land is believed to have been the site of the Army camp which may possess historical archeological values. Within the boundary are 25 dispersed historic structures, located at some distance from each other, but connected by and including such features as paths, roads, fences, orchards, windbreaks, decorative landscaping, and other features, requiring a sizeable boundary to encompass them all. The boundary described above is believed necessary to protect surviving historic fabric, landscaping, orchards, roads, fences, and potential historical archeological values.

8 SIGNIFICANCE

PERIOD	AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE - CHECK AND JUSTIFY BELOW				
PREHISTORIC	ARCHAEOLOGY PREHISTORIC	...COMMUNITY PLANNING	...LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE	...RELIGION	
1400-1499	X ARCHAEOLOGY HISTORIC	X CONSERVATION	...LAW	...SCIENCE	
1500-1599	X AGRICULTURE	...ECONOMICS	...LITERATURE	...SCULPTURE	
1600-1699	X ARCHITECTURE	...EDUCATION	X MILITARY	X SOCIAL/HUMANITARIAN	
1700-1799	...ART	...ENGINEERING	...MUSIC	...THEATER	
X 1800-1899	...COMMERCE	X EXPLORATION/SETTLEMENT	...PHILOSOPHY	...TRANSPORTATION	
X 1900-	...COMMUNICATIONS	X INDUSTRY	...POLITICS/GOVERNMENT	...OTHER (SPECIFY)	
		...INVENTION			

SPECIFIC DATES c. 1879 - 1977 BUILDER/ARCHITECT J.H. Stafford, Neil Erickson

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Faraway Ranch Historic District has significance in the areas of: archeology, historic; agriculture; architecture; conservation, settlement; industry (cattle and guest ranching); military history; and social history (specifically Black history, women's history, and immigrant history with this one family as a case study). The district is associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history (settlement, the Indian wars, the end of the frontier, the conservation movement through National Forests and National Monuments), in all of the specific categories cited above, and is associated with the lives of individuals who were of significance locally (J.H. Stafford, Emma Erickson, Ed Riggs) or regionally (Neil Erickson, Lillian Erickson Riggs, and Captain Charles Cooper and his daughter, Forrestine). The main house at Faraway Ranch embodies distinctive characteristics of a type, period, and method of construction, and the ranch as a whole possesses a high degree of integrity. Furthermore, the site of the military "Camp at Bonita Cañon" may be likely to yield through historic archeology information important in history.

These areas of significance are present in the Faraway Ranch Historic District as discussed in detail below:

1. Stafford Homestead, c. 1879--History of Settlement, Association with J. Hughes Stafford. Established about 1879, the Stafford Homestead was the earliest settlement in Bonita Cañon and matches in date the earliest homesteads in this general vicinity in the high Sulphur Springs Valley immediately to the west. It has been entered separately in the National Register of Historic Places under the title, "Stafford Cabin," at regional level of significance historically as one of the earliest structures in the area, and of the early ones, the best preserved. Its agricultural significance is also recognized, but also of significance are the remains of Stafford's irrigation ditch, roads, the surviving original fruit trees in the Stafford orchard, and trees planted west of the cabin either for decorative purposes or to serve as a windbreak or both. Stafford himself was a significant pioneer in the area, some of whose descendents still lived in southeastern Arizona a century later.
2. Site of U.S. Army "Camp at Bonita Cañon," 1885-1886--Military History and Social History of Black Americans. This was a cavalry camp established during the Geronimo Campaign to deny the hostile Apaches access to the water in Bonita Cañon as well as use of the cañon as a route of travel through the Chiricahua Mountains. It is the only such temporary campaign camp site associated with the Geronimo War identified for protection in the Southwest. It has potential through historical archeology to yield information important

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Significance ITEM NUMBER 8 PAGE 2

in history. It was garrisoned principally if not solely by, and probably established by, elements of the 10th U.S. Cavalry, a regiment of Black enlisted men with White officers. While stationed there, the Black enlisted personnel erected a fieldstone monument to President Garfield, who had been assassinated five years earlier. The monument consisted of stones carved with the names, troop designations, dates and other inscriptions by the enlisted men of several 10th Cavalry troops. Located just west of the ranch, it was dismantled in the 1920s because it was disintegrating, but many of the individual stones, with their carved inscriptions, were preserved intact, and used in building the so-called "Garfield Fireplace" and chimney in a new guest dining room being added to the main house of Faraway Ranch. The carved stones preserve there today, the inscriptions carved by these Black soldiers, and are the one tangible remnant of the military "Camp at Bonita Cañon."

The camp made its way into literature when it served as the scene of part of an autobiographical novel, When Geronimo Rode, by the female novelist, Forrestine Cooper Hooker, daughter of Captain Charles Cooper, 10th Cavalry, who was one commander of the camp. Thus, the "Camp at Bonita Cañon" has significance in the military history of the Indian Wars as the site of a campaign camp and as a site with potential to yield data regarding the life on campaign of cavalymen and specifically, the men of a Black cavalry unit, is associated with the activities of one of the first Black regiments in the Regular Army, with implications for Black social history, and furthermore was embodied in the fictional literature of the 1920s pertaining to the western frontier.

3. Erickson Homestead, c. 1887--History of Settlement. Neil and Emma Erickson were not the first to homestead Bonita Cañon or this general region, following J.H. Stafford by seven or eight years, as well as others. Erickson's homestead was nevertheless one of the early and pioneer homesteads in the region, and proved to be much more permanent than the Stafford homestead, which eventually it absorbed, and many others.

4. Erickson Ranch, 1887-1917--Significance in Agriculture, Architecture, Industry (the cattle industry), Social History (immigrant Americans), Associative Significance involving Neill and Emma Erickson, Significance in relation to the Closing of the Frontier, Significance as having Distinctive Characteristics of a Type (Small, pioneer family-owned cattle ranch). The main house of Faraway Ranch has significance representing a blending over a period of time in architectural styles and materials of the indigenous adobe and stone Pueblo/Spanish/Mexican and the more recent wood frame European/American. Furthermore, as an example of vernacular frontier construction of a house built by the family that was to live there, with no particular training for such a task, and representing a continual history of addition and subtraction from 1887 to the late 1920s, the main house of Faraway Ranch is of at least regional

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

AUG 27 1980

DATE ENTERED

CONTINUATION SHEET Significance ITEM NUMBER 8 PAGE 5

name "Faraway Ranch," as that name does not seem to pre-date the guest ranching activities. Lillian soon married Ed Riggs--his second marriage--but seems never to have transferred wholly to him management of the ranch. Lillian became totally blind in the 1940s, and lost her husband several years later, but with the aid of hired hands, continued to run Faraway Ranch as a combined cattle and "dude" ranch well into the 1960s. As "The Lady Boss of Faraway Ranch," she was the subject of a feature articles in the Saturday Evening Post of March 15, 1958. As time passed, Lillian herself became increasingly prominent in southern Arizona as an Arizona pioneer, having been born at Fort Bowie while it was still a frontier military post, and Faraway Ranch has significance in association with her long and unusual career.

9. Faraway Ranch as a property that has yielded and is likely further to yield information important in history. Faraway Ranch was acquired by the National Park Service in 1979 with its buildings, many of its furnishings, and most of its business and personal papers, photographs, diaries, magazines, periodicals, and other such materials intact. While the Erickson heirs have kept certain family heirlooms, the majority of the Faraway Ranch furnishings remain intact and possess integrity. The same is true for business and personal papers. Both categories--furnishings, and papers/records--may yield information important in history. The furnishings, for example, provide the potential for important historical studies in material culture, for older patterns of objects were not scrapped when replaced by newer ones, but were simply set aside and stored. Thus, there are generation after generation of stoves, from old specimens with 1865 patent dates which were already old and second-hand when the ranch was established, through a succession of models to the most modern. The same is true for beds, and for other categories of furnishings and tools. Thus, the furnishings themselves, through study, may provide important historical data on such topics as the development of the economy of southeastern Arizona, availability of goods at different times, the influence of the growth of the railroads on ranch life, the life style of early ranch families and other such subjects. Additionally and even more significant, both personal family correspondence, such as Neil Erickson's letters to his fiance during the Geronimo Campaign, written partly in Swedish, many other papers relating to all phases of Erickson's career, diaries, the business papers of Faraway Ranch, the register of a Fort Bowie boarding house run by Emma Erickson, and many others, provide an unusually complete and outstanding historical record of both business and personal affairs of the family that founded, developed, and operated this ranch. The documents and furnishings in relation to this ranch, in view of their great integrity, are unquestionably of at least regional level of significance along with the ranch. Consequently, all of the furnishings, papers, documents, and records of the Faraway Ranch are considered an integral part of the property included in this nomination. The property as a whole is believed likely to yield information important in historical archeology, military history, architectural history, agricultural history, conservation history, the history of settlement, the history of the cattle and guest ranching industries, and several categories of social history, including the ending of the frontier, women's history, Black history, and immigrant history as represented by a case study of this family.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED

AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Significance ITEM NUMBER 8 PAGE 6

All structures discussed in the Description section of this nomination are deemed to have significance except the Martha Riggs house, which has lost all integrity through demolition by fire. Thus, the significance applies not only to all buildings, but to all such structures as wells, fences (whether stone, plank, pole, or wire), trees planted whether as windbreaks, landscaping, or in orchards, windmills, tanks (artificially created ponds or reservoirs, including the dam or embankment), swimming pools, roads, documents, and furnishings.

Thus, the Faraway Ranch Historic District represents and illustrates many themes and sub-themes in American history which are recognized by the National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings. It possesses a high degree of integrity and may be of National level of significance as a historic district representative of a type..

The foregoing statement of significance is based upon a century of history of which the following is a summary based on primary source materials, the data having been synthesized in no other form.

History of Faraway Ranch Historic District

Although Bonita Cañon and its water sources were undoubtedly used by nomadic Apache Indians and their prehistoric predecessors, a veteran of the Mexican War names J. Hughes Stafford was reportedly the first settler in Bonita Cañon in 1879 or 1880, built the first historic structure there, and developed a homestead with an orchard. The region was still a theater of Indian warfare, as yet unpenetrated by railroads or other development. Stafford erected a log cabin at an unknown but early date; a cabin which, with many changes and a succession of additions down through the years, still stands today. He raised a family here and successfully weathered the trials and tribulations of frontier life in an unsettled, semi-arid environment still subject to raiding by hostile Indians. Until its abandonment in 1894, Fort Bowie reportedly served as the principal market for most of the fruit and vegetables Stafford raised, although concurrent with the decline of the military post, other markets developed in the form of towns along the railroad, mining camps, and agricultural settlements, which superseded the soldiers as customers.

In 1885 the U.S. Army entered into what in retrospect, although not apparent at the time, would be its last Indian campaign in the Southwest, against the hostile Chiricahua Apache Indians under the chief known by his Spanish name of Geronimo. As a part of this campaign, the Army established a temporary cavalry encampment in Bonita Cañon, both to deny the hostile Apaches access to the then-reliable water sources in the cañon, and to deny them its use as a travel route across the Chiricahua Mountains. The post consisted of tents, a jacal stable, and an existing cabin of uncertain origin

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED

AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Significance ITEM NUMBER 8 PAGE 7

perhaps leased from Stafford, which was used as an officer's quarters. The camp seems to have been garrisoned exclusively by troops of the 10th U.S. Cavalry, a regiment of Blacks with White officers, detailed to duty there not from nearby Fort Bowie, but from more distant Fort Grant, although administratively the camp was a sub-post of the military District of Bowie.

One of the camp's commanding officers, Captain Charles Cooper, 10th Cavalry, apparently had leased the cabin as his quarters, and had his wife and daughter with him. "Camp Bonita Cañon," a shortened version of its official designation, the "Camp at Bonita Cañon," made its way into literature when the captain's daughter, Forrestine, subsequently published in 1924 a quasi-autobiographical novel several of whose chapters were set at this location.

Undoubtedly partly as recreation, to occupy some hours of boredom, the enlisted men of the Black cavalry stationed there erected a fieldstone monument whose stones they carved with their names, dates, troop designations, and other data, which was dedicated to President James A. Garfield, who had been assassinated five years earlier. Many years later, decaying and falling to pieces, the monument was disassembled, probably about 1924, and its component stones with their incised inscriptions were used in construction of a "Garfield Fireplace" in the guest dining room at Faraway Ranch. While the integrity of the Monument per se has been destroyed, the integrity of many of the individual stone inscriptions has been preserved as a significant, tangible remnant of a structure associated with the Camp at Bonita Cañon, documenting some of the men who served there and illustrating what they did with some of their spare time.

The 10th Cavalry, which served here represents a significance in social history in addition to the significance of the camp in relation to this last Southwestern Indian war, for the Blacks brought no essentially different military values to the army. But the service of Blacks in these regiments, the 10th Cavalry being among the first Black units in the Regular Army, led to the building of a fine military record which proved that Blacks could fight as well as Whites, and although these were segregated regiments, this fact served as one step over a period of more than a century in the ultimate breaking down of segregation and discrimination in the United States. Having Blacks serve along with Whites in the Regular Army, even in segregated units, was nevertheless a step forward from the previous status under which Blacks were not allowed to serve at all, and as such it was a first small step towards equality before the law beyond that represented by the Emancipation Proclamation and the 14th Amendment to the Constitution.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED

AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Significance ITEM NUMBER 8 PAGE 8

At the same time the Blacks of the 10th Cavalry were serving against Geronimo, a 4th Cavalry sergeant of Swedish extraction was campaigning elsewhere in southern Arizona against the same hostile Indians. Nels Erickson had been born in the province of Skone near Christianstad, Sweden, on April 22, 1859. As a boy he worked on a farm, and in 1869, when he was ten years old, his father emigrated to America to find better work. Erickson's father was employed by the Northern Pacific Railroad, and was killed by Indians about 150 miles west of St. Paul Minnesota, in 1871. Eight years later, Nels decided to try his fortune in America himself, and sailed on a Cunard vessel which landed him in Boston Massachusetts, on May 5, 1879. He then worked for an uncle, John Nielson, on the latter's farm near Princeton, Massachusetts. Later that year, in the fall, he went to Boston where he found employment in the Washburn and Moon Iron Works on Grove Street in Worcester, Massachusetts. During the summer of 1881, he worked on the farm of A.B. Whitcomb near Sutton, Massachusetts, and that fall went to Boston again where he found employment in the Bay State Sugar Refining Company near the East Boston Ferry. At one of the industries he worked for, an Irish payroll clerk changed his name on the pay vouchers to "Neil," and while he worked for the sugar refinery he met another Irishman whom he told of his life history and of his father's death at the hand of Indians. This middle-aged Irishman told Neil that the U.S. Army was even then fighting Indians out in the West.

Erickson had no real desire to enlist, but after a particularly hot and unpleasant day in the sugar refinery, he decided to find out more about the army. He could not yet speak good English, which may have contributed to the fact that almost before he realized it, a glib recruiting sergeant had him enlisted. By the time he had been transferred to the recruiting depot in New York, for two weeks, then to the training depot at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, Erickson had decided that if he was going to be a soldier, he might as well go to Minnesota to fight Indians and avenge his father. Besides, he had heard there were a lot of Swedes in Minnesota. But of course, there were no longer any Indian wars in Minnesota, so when Colonel Ranald Mackenzie solicited volunteers to join the 4th Cavalry campaigning in the southwest, Erickson decided to put in his name. His new regiment, veteran of many Indian campaigns, especially against the Kiowa and Comanche in Texas and the Sioux and Northern Cheyenne in Wyoming, was then headquartered in Santa Fe, but he was assigned to Troop E stationed at Ojo Caliente, New Mexico, an Indian agency. Subsequently, in the spring of 1882, Erickson participated in Colonel George A. Forsyth's campaign against Chief Loco and a band of hostile Apaches. Campaigning with Apache scouts serving with the Army, and after chasing an Apache band into an unexpected encounter with Mexican troops in northern Sonora and viewing the resulting carnage, Erickson soon lost his desire for revenge against Indians for his father's death and came to sympathize with them. After returning to Ojo Caliente, Troop E was transferred to Fort Craig, New Mexico, to help rebuild that post. Then in 1883, Erickson participated in the campaign against Chato, ending up with typhoid fever while at Camp Richmond on the Gila River. He was transferred to Fort Bayard to recuperate, then again to Camp Richmond. Erickson's English improved with time, although he still corresponded in Swedish and still signed his letters "Nels."

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

AUG 27 1980

DATE ENTERED

CONTINUATION SHEET Significance ITEM NUMBER 8 PAGE 9

While at Fort Craig, Erickson met another young Swedish emigrant, Emma Sophia Peterson, who was living with the family of an officer, either as a relative or as a governess or in some other such capacity. In courting her, the young sergeant was competing with at least one officer as her suitor, but she declared she would never marry a soldier, although in one enlistment, Erickson had gone from private to acting first sergeant of his troop, a most responsible position. Shortly after the end of the Geronimo Campaign, Erickson's five-year enlistment was finished, and with this romance as motivation, he accepted his discharge on October 10, 1886, with the intention of marrying Emma and homesteading. They were married in Tucson in 1887. While he had been serving with the Army and while she was living at Fort Bowie, each separately had seen Bonita Cañon and fallen in love with this then well-watered little valley, and it was there they would settle.

Many details of subsequent Erickson family history need to be researched, and inconsistencies and conflicts between different sources need to be resolved, but the main outlines are clear enough. It was probably the year they were married, certainly no later than 1888, and one source claims as early as 1886, that Neil Erickson laid claim to a part of Bonita Cañon, taking over what was probably the site of the officer's quarters of the now-abandoned military camp as their homesite. It is not clear who had built the two or three-room building--possibly J.H. Stafford, possibly someone else. It is equally unclear what Neil Erickson did with it. He may have demolished all but one room of it, making use of that one surviving room as what is now the cellar in the main house at Faraway Ranch, or that cellar may represent original new Erickson construction c. 1887.

The early years of the Erickson homestead, full of struggle on the part of the young couple to make a living, and likewise full of separation, are full of confusion and conflicting evidence. Neil spent much time away from their homestead, working for other ranchers to make money, working in Lordsburg for awhile, and in the mining town of Volcano in 1891. He became a naturalized citizen on November 16, 1893. And he worked off and on for quite some time in Bisbee, both in the smelter as an employee of the copper company, and as a carpenter building homes for people. He seemingly was away from the homestead more than he was there.

His wife's activities during this decade are at present no clearer. Prior to their marriage she had ventured into business by running a civilian boarding house or hotel on the military post of Fort Bowie. Subsequently, she seems to have worked in the Arlington House in Tombstone as a manager or desk clerk. She gave birth to their first child, Lillian, at Fort Bowie in 1889, where the military's post surgeon and the post hospital could provide medical assistance.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

AUG 27 1980

DATE ENTERED

CONTINUATION SHEET Significance ITEM NUMBER 8 PAGE 10

The structural history of their main house in Bonita Cañon is similarly vague and confusing. An early photograph was captioned that the Ericksons' first construction at Bonita Cañon--a "picket" or upright log cabin with gable roof finished in shakes, the gable running east-west--was "located" in 1886. If so it must have been done after his discharge in mid-October of that year from the Army, or if earlier, while he was on a pass or leave. While it is possible that it was located in 1886, and perhaps even built then, other data suggests 1887 or 1888 as possible dates. Whichever, this structure apparently provided their first accommodations. That same photograph carries a claim that the stone/adobe cellar was constructed in 1888, but does not make clear whether or not it was partially a rebuild of an earlier structure. Certainly it existed in association with the "picket cabin in 1892 when a penciled sketch of the building was made.

The "Gay Nineties" seem to have been that for the Erickson Ranch at least in one respect--the supply of water was fairly reliable, which it would not be in later years. During the next two decades the Ericksons planted an orchard which featured peaches, pears, apples (some of which they converted to cider, some of which they converted to vinegar), plums, almonds, cherries, and apricots. Some of the fruit they canned, some of it they made into jam, some of it they pickled, some of it they jellied, and all of these products they sold. They raised alfalfa, wheat, potatoes, and corn. A few dairy cows provided them with milk, cream, butter, and cheese. They raised pigs and rendered some for lard. They raised chickens and turkeys. They raised a few horses and many cattle, although their herd was probably never larger than 150 head at a given time.

Diaries and other data hitherto researched unfortunately provide very little data on the structural history of the ranch. The history of a succession of barns and outbuildings is almost completely unknown, although the plethora of available ranch records may provide hidden data or clues. An 1896 diary documents construction by Erickson of a rock fence on a mountain--the one north of the ranch which is still there? The same early 20th Century photo whose caption claims the "picket" cabin dates from 1886 also indicates that the two-story hipped roof board-and-batten component of the main house, connecting the "picket" cabin's east side with the north wall of the stone/adobe cellar, dated from "1897 or 1898." It is known that Erickson obtained the lumber with which he built this two-story house as a payment for work he did for one of the members of the Riggs family, who had bought a sawmill and moved it to a new setting in nearby Pinery Cañon to cut and mill lumber. Erickson frequently did small carpentry jobs, helped in raising a windmill, or performed other such work for neighboring ranchers to supplement the small income from his own ranch. He was a self-taught carpenter, although his grandfather in Sweden had apparently been an accomplished carpenter and cabinet-maker.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980
AUG 27 1980
DATE ENTERED

CONTINUATION SHEET Significance ITEM NUMBER 8 PAGE 11

In 1903, Erickson entered the employment of the U.S. Forest Service as one of the first employees of the Chiricahua Forest Reserve, created July 30, 1902, with the title of Forest Reserve Ranger. In March 1907, the area became the Chiricahua National Forest and Erickson became a Forest Ranger. He used his ranch as his headquarters. In June 1917, the Chiricahua National Forest merged with Coronado National Forest under the latter name, and Erickson was promoted to District Ranger, assigned to the Dragoon-Whetstone District, clear across the vast Sulphur Springs Valley in the Dragoon and Whetstone Mountains and far from his ranch. Erickson and his wife consequently left management of his ranch to his daughters, especially Lillian, a graduate of Knox College in Galesburg, Illinois, with several years of experience as a teacher in Bowie and elsewhere behind her. In April 1921, Erickson accepted a transfer to Walnut Canyon National Monument in northern Arizona, where he would serve until his retirement in December 1927. During and after those years, he visited and perhaps lived for some months in California. But eventually he returned to his homestead ranch and lived there through the mid-1930s until his death in 1937.

When Neil Erickson was transferred to the Dragoon-Whetstone Ranger District in 1917, his two daughters, Lillian and Hildegard, took over management of the family property of J.H. Stafford, which had been vacant probably since 1913. Lillian, the eldest daughter and an aggressive businesswoman, had been sent away to school, first in Willcox, then to college in Galesburg, Illinois, and had taught school for some years. It was apparently she who gave the ranch the name, "Faraway," and who started the practice of taking in guests, providing them for a fee horses to ride and eventually guided trips into the Chiricahua Mountains. She thus began to develop Faraway Ranch as a "guest" or "dude" ranch in 1917. Five years later, in 1923, she married Ed Riggs, son of another pioneer family in the region, a family contemporary with the Staffords in settling the area in 1879. Lillian was Riggs' second wife, his first one having died. About the same time, Hildegard married and moved to California, leaving Lillian and Ed to manage the ranch.

It about this time that Ed Riggs began developing trails into the "Wonderland of Rocks" southeast of Faraway Ranch, and promoting the area widely as a tourist attraction. Neil Erickson had not been unaware of the existence of this scenic and geological treasure house because if he had not penetrated it earlier in search of stray cattle, an incident in the early 1890s which represented one of the last Indian scares in southeastern drew him into this maze of fractured rock. An Apache named Massai had escaped east of the Mississippi from the train taking his band from Bowie Station, Arizona, to exile at Fort Marion at St. Augustine, Florida, and had made his way on foot all the way west along the railroad back to his homeland, where he continued to roam and scare the wits out of settlers for a number of years. Among the settlers he scared were the Ericksons and the Staffords, for he stole a horse from the Staffords and Neil helped to track him southeastward through the Chiricahua Mountains and this area of spectacular rock formations. Neil Erickson must also have been familiar with these geological features during his years with the U.S. Forest Service in this area. But it

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

AUG 27 1980

DATE ENTERED

CONTINUATION SHEET Significance ITEM NUMBER 8 PAGE 12

was his son-in-law, Ed Riggs, who saw the potential this geological wonderland had to draw tourists, many of whom would patronize the guest ranch he and his bride were developing out of the old Erickson Ranch, and would further patronize guided pack trips or single day rides from Faraway Ranch into the area of rock formations. It was largely as a result of his efforts that the area was set aside in 1924 as Chiricahua National Monument.

It apparently was also in 1924 that the main house of Faraway Ranch took its present form, but the evidence is by no means conclusive and further fails to indicate whether the last additions and deletions were made by Neil Erickson or by Ed and Lillian Riggs, or both. The old picket cabin was demolished and a number of adobe rooms and an outside porch were added to the structure and the roof raised. The 1897 or 1898 frame structure was incorporated into the enlarged ranch house, preserving all of Neil Erickson's built-in cabinetry. The one later change was the plastering of the adobe walls to protect them, which apparently occurred either during the late 1920s or during the 1930s. Further research may clarify the date.

Economically, Faraway Ranch had depended in part on the cattle industry, in part on the "guest" or "dude" ranch business, since 1917. As increasing dry spells and droughts plagued southeastern Arizona, the fruit trees withered, and the guest ranch business largely supplanted the raising of fruits and vegetables, other than perhaps a few for domestic consumption. The guest ranch business had several profitable aspects, from providing the basic room and means to profitably renting mounts to visitors and supplying guides for trips into the Chiricahua Mountains. The 1920s were moderately prosperous years, and even the years of the Depression--1930 through 1932--the ranch was fairly successful due to fairly heavy summer use by survey crews of the Bureau of Public Roads working in the vicinity who needed a place to stay. After some lean years, Ed and Lillian leased, in an abortive and short-term experiment, a by-then abandoned CCC Camp some distance up the canon (outside the boundaries of this Historic District and now gone), which they operated briefly as Camp Faraway, and then sublet to others to run. War brought that experiment to a close by 1942.

In 1923, Lillian had been thrown from a horse and landed on her head, suffering as a result a subsequent blurring of her vision. Nineteen years later, in 1942, she suddenly and unexpectedly lost all of her eyesight, a consequence of that fall. Only momentarily daunted, she continued to manage, with the help of her husband, both the cattle and guest ranching businesses, and even undertook during the late 1940s to write a novel documenting early family history, a task she completed though she could never find a publisher. Eight years after she had become blind, in 1950, she lost her husband, Ed Riggs, to a fatal stroke. Yet for nearly a quarter of a century more, until 1974 at the age of 85, Lillian Erickson Riggs continued with the aid of a succession of foremen and other employees, to run Faraway Ranch as both a cattle ranch and as a guest

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

AUG 27 1980

DATE ENTERED

CONTINUATION SHEET Significance ITEM NUMBER 8 PAGE 13

ranch. Already famous throughout southern Arizona and, through generations of guests nationwide, Lillian reached a new pinnacle of fame when in 1958, the Saturday Evening Post magazine published a feature article on "The Lady Boss of Faraway Ranch." Throughout her seventies and until just shy of her 85th birthday, Lillian Riggs continued to go out riding horseback nearly every morning with her foreman, and to supervise him in running the ranch. Finally in late 1974 or early 1975, Lillian was forced by increasing infirmity to enter a rest home in Willcox, and she died in April 1977.

After the death of Lillian Erickson Riggs, her brother, Ben, and other members of the family approached the National Park Service with an offer to sell the ranch, which lay right at the entrance to Chiricahua National Monument where pressures were building for tourist development, whereas the family preferred to have the land preserved as open space. During the ensuing two years, the NPS successfully proceeded through the steps necessary to acquire the property and through evaluation of its significance recognized the importance of the furnishings and papers and acquired them also, completing acquisition early in 1979.

9 MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES

Guest Ranch Literature

"Guest Ranch Accomodations in Southern Arizona - No. 29. Faraway Ranch," Tucson, Vol. 8, No. 10 (October 1935), pp. 8-10.

(See continuation sheet)

10 GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY -26.675849 (rough estimate) approx. 200 acres. *117.8 acres*
 UTM REFERENCES

A	1,2	6,54,34,0	3,5,4,2,1,4,0	B	1,2	6,5,30,0,0	3,5,4,2,1,3,0
	ZONE	EASTING	NORTHING		ZONE	EASTING	NORTHING
C	1,2	6,5,3,00,0	3,5,4,3,0,0,0	D	1,2	6,5,4,32,5	3,5,4,3,00,0
	ZONE	EASTING	NORTHING		ZONE	EASTING	NORTHING

VERBAL BOUNDARY DESCRIPTION

The boundary of the Faraway Ranch Historic District is irregular, and although encompassed by the four UTM references supplied above, actually encompasses less land than the rectangle they represent. Its southeast corner lies on the southern boundary of Section 26, Township 16 South, Range 29 East, directly south of the summit of the small peak in Section 26 which is near that section line. The boundary of the district then runs due west along the boundary between Sections 26 and 35, and continues along

LIST ALL STATES AND COUNTIES FOR PROPERTIES OVERLAPPING STATE OR COUNTY BOUNDARIES

STATE	CODE	COUNTY	CODE
STATE	CODE	COUNTY	CODE

11 FORM PREPARED BY

NAME / TITLE

Gordon Chappell, Regional Historian

ORGANIZATION

National Park Service, Western Regional Office

DATE

July 1979

STREET & NUMBER

450 Golden Gate Avenue - Box 36063

TELEPHONE

(415) 556-4163

CITY OR TOWN

San Francisco

STATE

California

12 CERTIFICATION OF NOMINATION

STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATION OFFICER RECOMMENDATION

YES

NO

NONE

21 Jan 1980

STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATION OFFICER SIGNATURE

In compliance with Executive Order 11593, I hereby nominate this property to the National Register, certifying that the State Historic Preservation Officer has been allowed 90 days in which to present the nomination to the State Review Board and to evaluate its significance. The evaluated level of significance is National State Local.

FEDERAL REPRESENTATIVE SIGNATURE

TITLE

National Resources

DATE

5/4/80

FOR NPS USE ONLY

I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT THIS PROPERTY IS INCLUDED IN THE NATIONAL REGISTER

DIRECTOR, OFFICE OF ARCHEOLOGY AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION

DATE

8/27/80

ATTEST:

KEEPER OF THE NATIONAL REGISTER

DATE

8-26-80

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

AUG 27 1980

DATE ENTERED

Major
Bibliographical
References

CONTINUATION SHEET

ITEM NUMBER

9

PAGE

2

Hoof and Horns, Vol. I, No. 33 (July 15, 1932). p. 5 (Letter from Neil Erickson)
" " " Vol. IV, No. 6 (November 1934), p. 15 (News note)
" " " Vol. IV, No. 9 (February 1935), p. 18 (News note)
" " " Vol. V, No. 4 (September 1935), p. 9 (Advertisement)
" " " Vol. V, No. 5 (October 1935). p. 8 (Letter from Lillian Riggs)
" " " Vol. V, No. 6 (November 1935), p. 15 (Advertisement)
" " " Vol. V, No. 7 (December 1935), p. 7 (Advertisement)
" " " Vol. V, No. 8 (January 1936) p. 11 (Advertisement)

Manuscript Material

Faraway Ranch Collection:

Papers of Neil and Emma Erickson. This collection of material includes: Neil Erickson's letters, largely in Swedish, to his fiance, Emma Peterson, during the Geronimo Campaign (1885-1886) from and to various Arizona military posts; Neil Erickson's Erickson's diaries, which take several forms such as entries on commercial advertising calendars, clippings from newspapers published principally in Willcox and Bisbee, which contained news items about the Ericksons and occasionally featured interviews with Neill about his early Arizona experiences; ledgers containing accounts of a boarding house run by Emma Peterson at Fort Bowie, photographs of Erickson as a cavalryman at various locations; a photo of the Peterson house in Sweden; photographs of the Erickson Ranch before 1917 and an 1892 drawing of the Ranch; Neil's naturalization papers; and a wide ranch of other materials.

Papers of Lillian Erickson Riggs. This collection of material includes: records and documents pertaining to the management of Faraway Ranch as a cattle and guest ranch, 1917-c. 1970; personal reminiscences of Lillian about early day events; personal letters of Lillian's; the manuscript of and correspondence pertaining to her unpublished novel, "Westward into the Sun" 483 pp.; photographs of Lillian, Hildegarde, her parents, her husband, and guests at Faraway Ranch, and of the Faraway Ranch buildings during the 1920s and 1930s; and a wide range of other materials.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED

AUG 27 1980

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

Major
Bibliographical
References

CONTINUATION SHEET ITEM NUMBER 9 PAGE 3

Books and Articles (continued)

Erickson, Neil, "Sgt. Neil Erickson and the Apaches," The Westerners Brand Book, Los Angeles Corral, 1948, pp. 121-130.

Hooker, Forrestine C., When Geronimo Rode (Garden City: Doubleday, Page & Co., 1924.) (Autobiographical fiction).

Steele, A.T., "The Lady Boss of Faraway Ranch," The Saturday Evening Post, March 15, 1958 (Vol. 230, No. 37), pages 28-29, 132, 134-135.

Stewart, Janet Ann, Arizona Ranch Houses: Southern Territorial Styles, 1867-1900. (Tucson: Arizona Historical Society [Historical Monograph No. 2], 1974. Pages 56-63 deal with Faraway, but the whole monograph is relevant.

Military Records

Erickson, Neil, Indian Wars Pension File SC 12392, (also 20335, CZ 581365, XC2581,365, Record Group 15 (Records of the Veterans Administration"), National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Department of Arizona, District of Bowie, Field Reports of Troops Stationed at Posts and Camps, 1879-1886: Field Reports, June 30, 1886; July 1, 1886; July 10, 1886; July 20, 1886; August 10, 1886; August 20, 1886. Record Group 393 (Records of United States Army Continental Commands, 1821-1920), National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Regular Army Muster Rolls: Troop E, 10th Cavalry, (Captain J.M. Kelley, commanding), October 31, 1885, February 28, April 30, 1886; Troop H, 10th Cavalry, (Captain Charles Cooper, commanding), October 31, December 31, 1885, February 28, April 30, June 30, 1886; Troop I, 10th Cavalry (Captain T.A. Baldwin, commanding), August 31, October 31, 1886. Record Group 94 (Records of the Adjutant General's Office, U.S. Army, 1780s-1917), National Archives, Washington, D.C.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED

AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Geographical
Data ITEM NUMBER 10 PAGE 2

UTM Reference E: 12 6/52/375 35/42/300

Verbal Boundary Description (Continued)

the boundary between Sections 27 and 34 until it meets the northern shoulder of the paved road known both as State Highway 181 and as the main road into Chiricahua National Monument. The boundary then curves northwesterly and west-north-westerly along the outer edge of the northern shoulder of this road to a point where Bonita Cañon narrows, midway between the east and west boundaries of Section 27. The boundary then runs due north along the half section line, across Bonita Creek and up the ridge on the north side of Bonita Cañon to the 5,600-foot contour line. The boundary then follows the 5,600-foot contour line eastward until reaching a point due north of the small peak aforementioned. It then runs south across Bonita Creek to the southern border of Section 26 where it meets the point of origin.

A discontinuous additional segment of the Faraway Ranch Historic District consists of the Faraway Ranch Cemetery, which is located roughly 800 feet northeast of the southwest corner of Section 27, immediately south of Highway 181. Its boundary consists of the outer limits of the existing cemetery fence and its foundation, on the north, south, and west sides, however, because there is one grave outside that fence to the east, the boundary continued arbitrarily along the line of the southern and northern fences, extending beyond them 30 feet to the east, terminating in a line parallel to the east fence of the cemetery, creating a rectangle 20 by 58 feet.

Note: Boundary includes all known resources. However, due to lack of historical map data, and limitations of existing descriptions, the precise extent of the military "Camp at Bonita Canon" is unknown. While logical limits are included within these boundaries, it is possible that it extended further west. If in the future any significant archeological resources there are identified by survey or testing, the district boundary will be extended to include them.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED JUN 11 1980

DATE ENTERED

AUG 27 1980

CONTINUATION SHEET Map

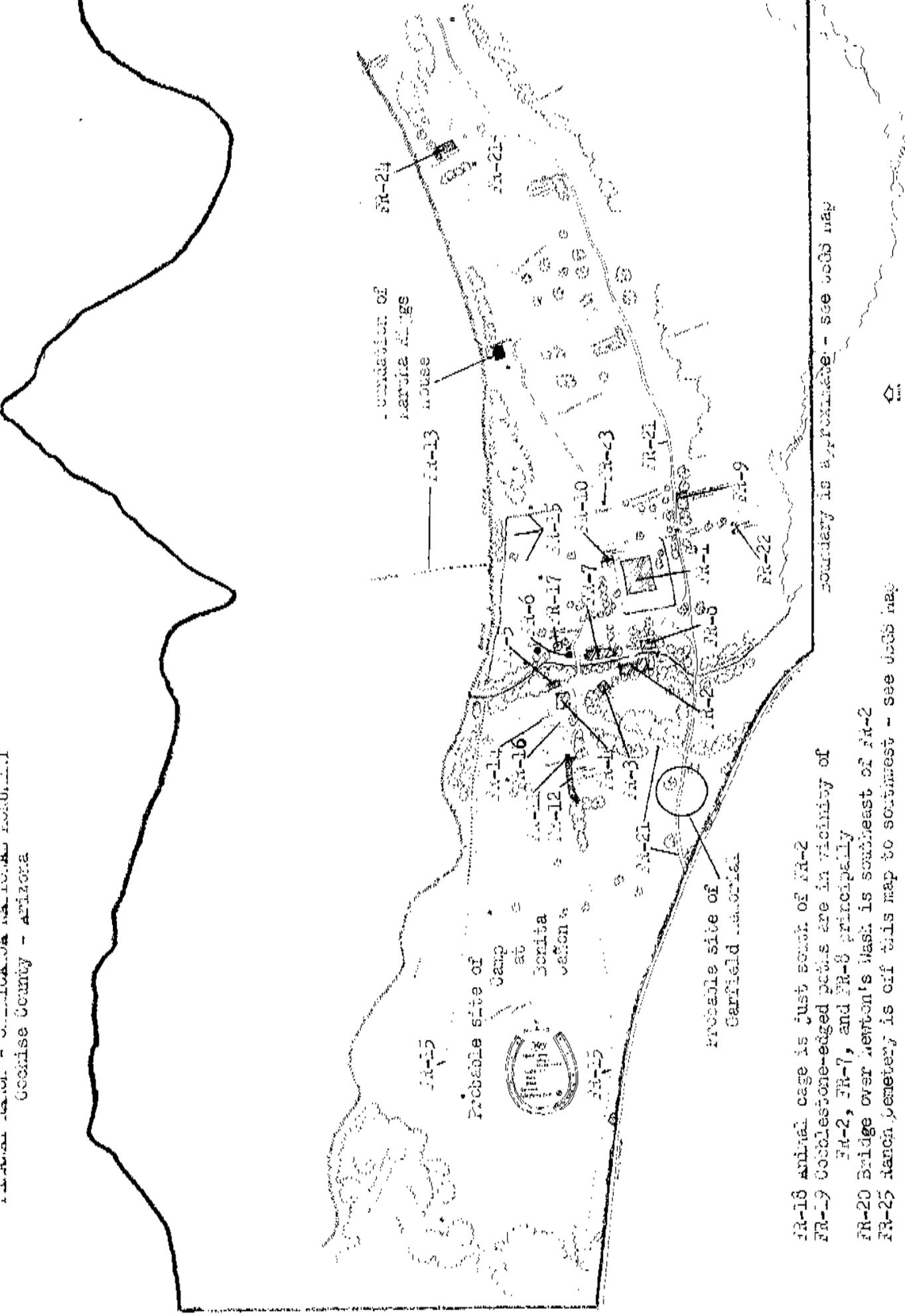
ITEM NUMBER

PAGE 1.

Key to Faraway Ranch

Map of Buildings and Structures

Assigned Number	Building or Structure
FR-1	Faraway Ranch Main House
FR-2	"Cowboy House"
FR-3	Storage Shed
FR-4	Barn, tool shed and tack room
FR-5	Tool Shed
FR-6	Generator House
FR-7	Garage
FR-8	Office/Garage
FR-9	Guest Quarters/Bunkhouse
FR-10	Swimming Pool
FR-11	Windmill
FR-12	Tank
FR-13	Stone Fence north of Bonita Creek
FR-14	Corral, Fences, Chutes, and Gates
FR-15	Ranch Fences and Gates
FR-16	Water Trough
FR-17	Pig pen
FR-18	Animal pen or cage (just south of FR-2)
FR-19	Cobblestone edged paths (vicinity of FR-2, FR-7, FR-8)
FR-20	Bridge over Newton's Wash (southeast of FR-2)
FR-21	Ranch roads
FR-22	Water Tanks
FR-23	Well
FR-24	Stafford Cabin
FR-25	Ranch Cemetery (off site plan to southwest - see USGS map)



FR-18 animal cage is just south of FR-2
 FR-9 Cobblestone-edged paths are in vicinity of
 FR-2, FR-7, and FR-8 principally
 FR-20 Bridge over Newton's Wash is southeast of FR-2
 FR-25 ranch veterinary is off this map to southwest - see 6035 map

Base Map by Jennifer Burns - National Register additions by Gordon Chappell

UNLAWFUL LAND
 ORIGINAL SURVEY BOUNDARY
 REGISTERED LAND
 BOUNDARY
 SHEET 1 of 1

**United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service**

**National Register of Historic Places
Registration Form**

This form is for use in nominating or requesting determinations for individual properties and districts. See instructions in *How to Complete the National Register of Historic Places Registration Form* (National Register Bulletin 16A). Complete each item by marking "x" in the appropriate box or by entering the information requested. If an item does not apply to the property being nominated, enter "N/A" for "not applicable." For functions, architectural classification, materials, and areas of significance, enter only categories and subcategories from the instructions. Place additional entries and narrative items on continuation sheets (NPS Form 10-900a). Use a typewriter, word processor, or computer, to complete all items.

1. Name of Property

historic name Amendment to the Bonita Canyon, Camp at Bonita Canyon, Erickson Homestead, Stafford Homestead Faraway Ranch

other name/site number Faraway Ranch Historic District

2. Location

street & number: N/A _____ not for publication
city/town: N/A _____ Dos Cabezas vicinity
state: Arizona code: AZ county: Cochise code: 003 zip code: _____

3. State/Federal Agency Certification

As the designated authority under the National Historic Preservation Act, as amended, I hereby certify that this nomination request for determination of eligibility meets the documentation standards for registering properties in the National Register of Historic Places and meets the procedural and professional requirements set forth in 36 CFR Part 60. In my opinion, the property meets does not meet the National Register criteria. I recommend that this property be considered significant nationally statewide locally. (See continuation sheet for additional comments).

Signature of certifying official

Date

State or Federal agency and bureau

In my opinion, the property meets does not meet the National Register criteria. (See continuation sheet for additional comments).

Signature of commenting or other official

Date

State or Federal agency and bureau

4. National Park Service Certification

I hereby certify that this property is:

entered in the National Register
 See continuation sheet.

determined eligible for the National Register
 See continuation sheet.

determined not eligible for the National Register.

removed from the National Register.

other (explain): _____

Signature of the Keeper

Date of Action

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Amendment to the Faraway Ranch Historic District
Cochise County, AZ

Section Number Amendment Page 1

Amendment to the Faraway Ranch Historic District listed on the National Register of Historic Places on August 27, 1980 which includes both the historic Stafford Homestead as well as the historic Erickson Homestead. The district has 25 contributors.

Since the listing of the district in 1980, additional research has provided more documentation of the setting at Faraway Ranch and has also served to identify a number of additional contributing resources to the historic district.

No change to the existing district boundary or Period of Significance is proposed.

Location and Setting

The original 160 acre Erickson homestead is located along Bonita Creek, on the northwestern edge of the Chiricahua Mountains in southeastern Arizona. The main house and associated buildings are situated to the south of Bonita Creek, on the floor of a narrow canyon. The Erickson family cemetery is located to the west of the complex, at the mouth of Bonita Canyon. The canyon opens to a wide valley. The town of Willcox is approximately 35 miles northwest of Faraway Ranch.

Faraway Ranch was operated as a cattle ranch and guest ranch. The cattle business was supplemented by successful guest ranching which continued from 1918 through the 1970's. The main house is oriented on a north/south axis with the vegetable garden and swimming pool to the north and the main orchard to the east. This created a pastoral scene for guests to view from inside the house or while relaxing in the yard. The main house, which provided sleeping quarters and eating areas for guests, is located at the mouth of a canyon, leading into the Wonderland of Rocks and providing trails for horseback riding.

The Stafford homestead to the east of the Erickson homestead was purchased by the Erickson daughters, Lillian and Hildegarde. The Stafford cabin was used by Lillian and Ed Riggs for guest accommodations during years the guest ranch was operating.

Work areas associated with cattle ranching and horse care, i.e., corrals, stables, and bunkhouse, are to the west and northwest of the main house. This may be due to the proximity to the valley and the highway to Willcox, one of the towns to which cattle were trucked for slaughter (Leavengood, 1995). Cattle ranching activity near the main house at Faraway Ranch was limited, mainly involving branding and the preparation of cattle for shipment elsewhere.

The landscape of Faraway Ranch is comprised of numerous fences, stone walls, gates, corrals, and chutes. The barbed wire fences and wire fences surrounding areas of Faraway Ranch existed to keep cattle out of the fruit orchards, vegetable gardens, and lawn/main house area. The barbed wire's directional location suggested that cattle were being restricted from traveling through and grazing (Cap, 1996). Fences and gates dot the landscape of Faraway Ranch. There is a fence surrounding the ranch house with wire and a stone wall base. In a letter written by Lillian Riggs to a "Mr. Anderson" she stated "...we are getting a new low brick wall topped by wire put up around the yard. This necessitates some concrete work." (WACC Faraway Ranch Archival Material, 1940-1949). This fence with stone wall has a main gate located on the northwest corner of the main house lawn. There is also a gate along the northern portion of the lawn, adjacent to the pool as well as a gate entering the northern most patch of orchards. The eastern side contains a gate located directly across from the screened porch of the house as well as a gate located on the southeastern corner of the lawn area. The only remnants of a barbed wire fence near Stafford's cabin run east west and begin approximately 42 feet westward from the northwest corner of the Stafford Cabin. The length of the fence is approximately 165 feet with the barbed wire fallen on the ground and posts remaining.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Amendment to the Faraway Ranch Historic District
Cochise County, AZ

Section Number Amendment Page 2

Two corrals have been associated with Faraway Ranch. One corral is no longer in existence but was located approximately 200 yards southwest of the main house across the dirt road that ran into the canyon past the house (Torres and Baumler, 1984). The existing corral was built between 1925 and 1929. It is located adjacent to the barn and contains a chute. Both the corral and chute are in disrepair (Cap, interview, 1996).

The Ericksons had both chickens and pigs. There is no evidence of the chicken house that was located to the east of the generator building, however the stone outline of the pigpen still exists. The pigpen measures approximately 22'X 20'.

There are various other small scale structures on the property that relate to the ranching business: a concrete water trough located 44' northeast of the windmill, near the corral and chute, and a weather station kept in the south side of the yard and used by Ed Riggs.

Another small scale feature, the ranch cemetery, is located at the entrance into the Chiricahua National Monument, at the base of Bonita Canyon. It measures 20 by 30 feet and is enclosed by an iron fence (Chappell, 1976). It contains burial sites for Emma Sophia Erickson, Neil Erickson, and Louis Benton Erickson.

Neil Erickson was buried first in this plot on October 18, 1937. According to Torres (1984), Neil Erickson's desire was to be buried at the mouth of Bonita Canyon. He planted cypress trees there in order to mark the site. Dating the presence of the iron fence could be attributed to a purchase made by Lillian in 1940. Emma Erickson was buried immediately adjacent to Neil. Lillian Erickson Riggs is buried in a Riggs family cemetery a few miles west of the Faraway Ranch cemetery (NPS plaque description, site visit 1996).

There are two graves within the boundaries of the district that are not of the Erickson family. Louis Prue was buried in 1892, just outside the iron fence. Prue settled near the canyon and wished to be buried at the mouth of the canyon, which also became the resting site for the Ericksons. The grave marker is distinctively different from those on the Erickson's plots and lies under an oak tree. It contains the following inscription: "Louis Prue/Died Dec 16,1892/Aged/49 Yrs and 6 Ms."

There is a small gravesite located in the orchard between the Faraway Ranch and Stafford Cabin with a gravestone inscribed for "R. Stafford". The gravesite is reportedly that of the first Stafford child, Reveley Stafford who died shortly after her birth, circa 1880. A Stafford granddaughter reported that the gravesite used to have a rectangular fence surrounding it. The two remaining posts and the ring of rhyolite cobbles are most likely the remains of that enclosure. Two yucca plants, noted in the 1984 Archaeology of Faraway Ranch report also grow from the gravesite.

A noteworthy vegetation site (though not part of the original 160 acre Erickson homestead) is the "lower orchard" which was planted by the Staffords before the Ericksons moved into the canyon. The Staffords planted a variety of fruit trees and depended on the income from the sale of this produce to the army at Fort Bowie and to various neighbors (Chappell, 1976). This orchard was planted in a grid pattern and extended from the Stafford cabin westward to the Erickson ranch, encompassing about two acres (Livingston, 1994). It contained a variety of fruits including pears, peaches, apples, and persimmons. Although early plantings of the trees were plagued by frost, crops were continually produced each year (Livingston, 1994). Evidence of the remnants of these fruit trees can be seen on site today. Parent persimmon trees continue to exist, and their seedlings have grown into mature trees. Historic photographs also illustrate the orchard when it was in use. In addition, a row of eight cypress (*Cupressus* spp.) trees is located running north and south directly westward from the Stafford Cabin. These can also be seen in photographs dated prior to 1932 (Livingston, 1994). Although no documentation exists stating the reason for these trees, they were possibly used for a windbreak.

These are the only vegetable gardens and fruit orchards documented in the area during that time. Garden produce including radishes, beans, lettuce, cabbage, onions, watermelon, pumpkin, potatoes, carrots, tomatoes, parsnips, corn, and squash was sold by Stafford to Fort Bowie, the Buffalo Soldier's camp, local ranchers, and markets (Livingston, 14,

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Amendment to the Faraway Ranch Historic District

Section Number Amendment Page 3 Cochise County, AZ

1994). The garden is thought to have been two to four acres in size, and located on the eastern edge of the homestead. No visible signs of Stafford's vegetable garden exist today. Native grasses primarily surround the Stafford Cabin.

The additional contributing structures and sites identified are listed below.

Stafford Homestead:

Orchard Area:

Partial foundation of Martha Stark cottage
Pile of Wood posts
Rock piles related to field clearing
Gravesite with headstone

Cabin Area:

Row of eight cypress trees
Single-course rock alignment / enclosure
Rock-ringed hearth and scatter
Fence post bases

Faraway Ranch:

Secondary Faraway Ranch Structures:

Orchard Trees
Irrigation ditches
Stone fence running N/S from ranch out building
Other historic vegetation (see Supplemental Information)
Faraway Ranch Well in orchard east of house
Faraway Ranch Tank / Reservoir
Bonita Creek Dam
Faraway Ranch Corral (attached to barn)
Faraway Ranch stone walls
Faraway Ranch Wooden Gate (south of corral)
Faraway Ranch Wire and Post Gate (main gate leading into yard around main house, SW corner of wall and fence)
Faraway Ranch Wire and Post Gate (NW "L" of yard, leading from pool to vegetable garden area)
Faraway Ranch Cemetery Fence
Infant Daughter's Grave (associated with Stafford Homestead)
Louis "Ben" Erickson Grave Marker

The Arizona State Historic Preservation Officer request that the Keeper of the National Register of Historic Places amend the resource count for the district to include 49 contributors and no non-contributors.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Amendment to the Faraway Ranch Historic District
Cochise County, AZ

Section Number Amendment Page 4

Amended Bibliography / List of References

Cap, Douglas. 1996. Maintenance Worker, Chiricahua National Monument. Interview, April 6, 1996.

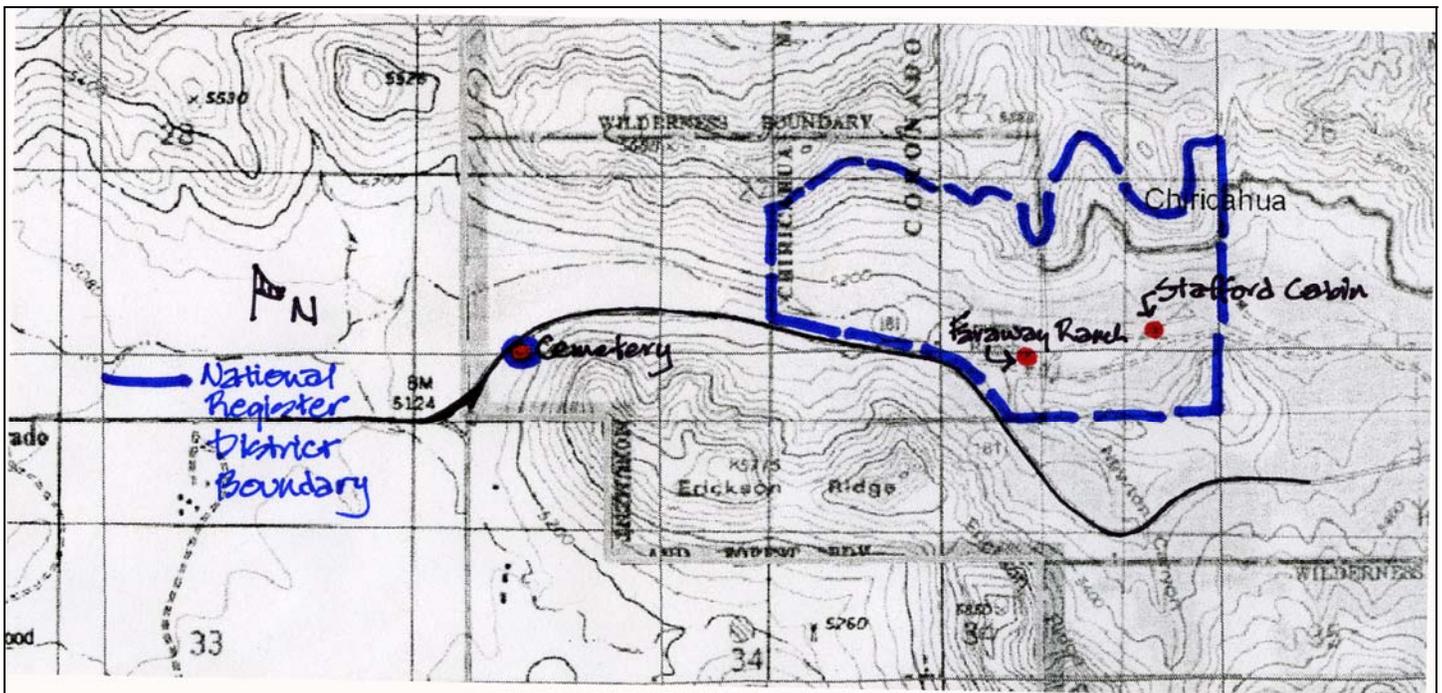
Leavengood, Betty
1995 *Faraway Ranch Chiricahua National Monument*. Southwest Parks and Monuments Association.

Livingston, Dewey
1994 *A Pioneer Log Cabin in Bonita Canyon, the History of the Stafford Cabin Faraway Ranch Historic District*. Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona Historic Resource Study.

Singer, Carla, Michal Tincup and Steven White. 1997. *Faraway Ranch, Cultural Landscapes Inventory Level 2*. Completed by the University of Arizona through Cooperative Agreement with the National Park Service. National Park Service: Santa Fe.

Torres, Louis and Mark Baumler
1984 *Historic Structure Report Historic and Archaeological Data Sections: A History of the Buildings and Structures of Faraway Ranch*. Chiricahua National Monument, Arizona.

Location Map and Site Plan



Faraway Ranch Historic District.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

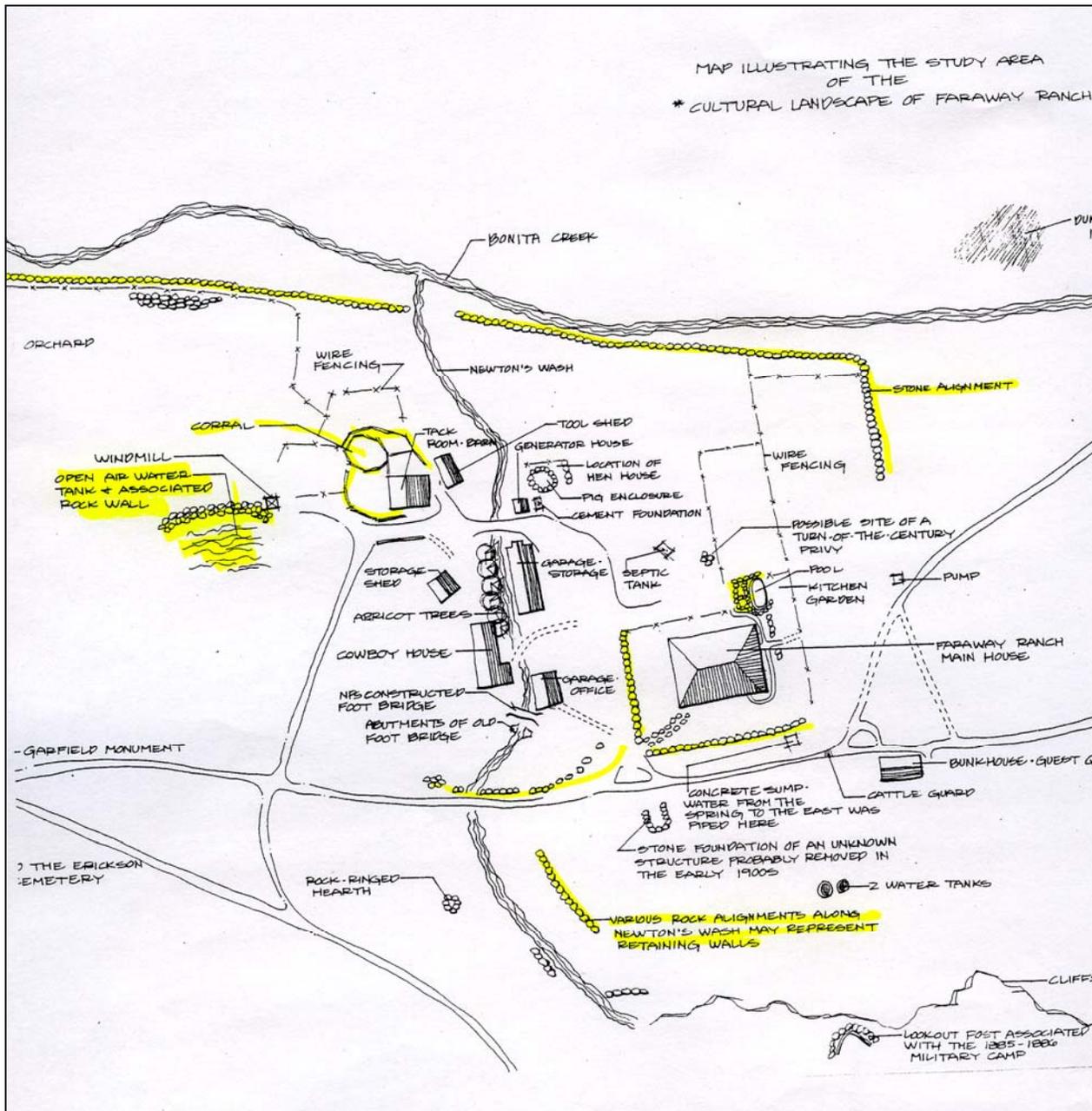
Amendment to the Faraway Ranch Historic District
Cochise County, AZ

Section Number Amendment Page 5

SITE PLANS

(note: additional contributing elements are highlighted in yellow)

Faraway Ranch District, Site Plan, 1 of 3. Source: Singer et al., 1997



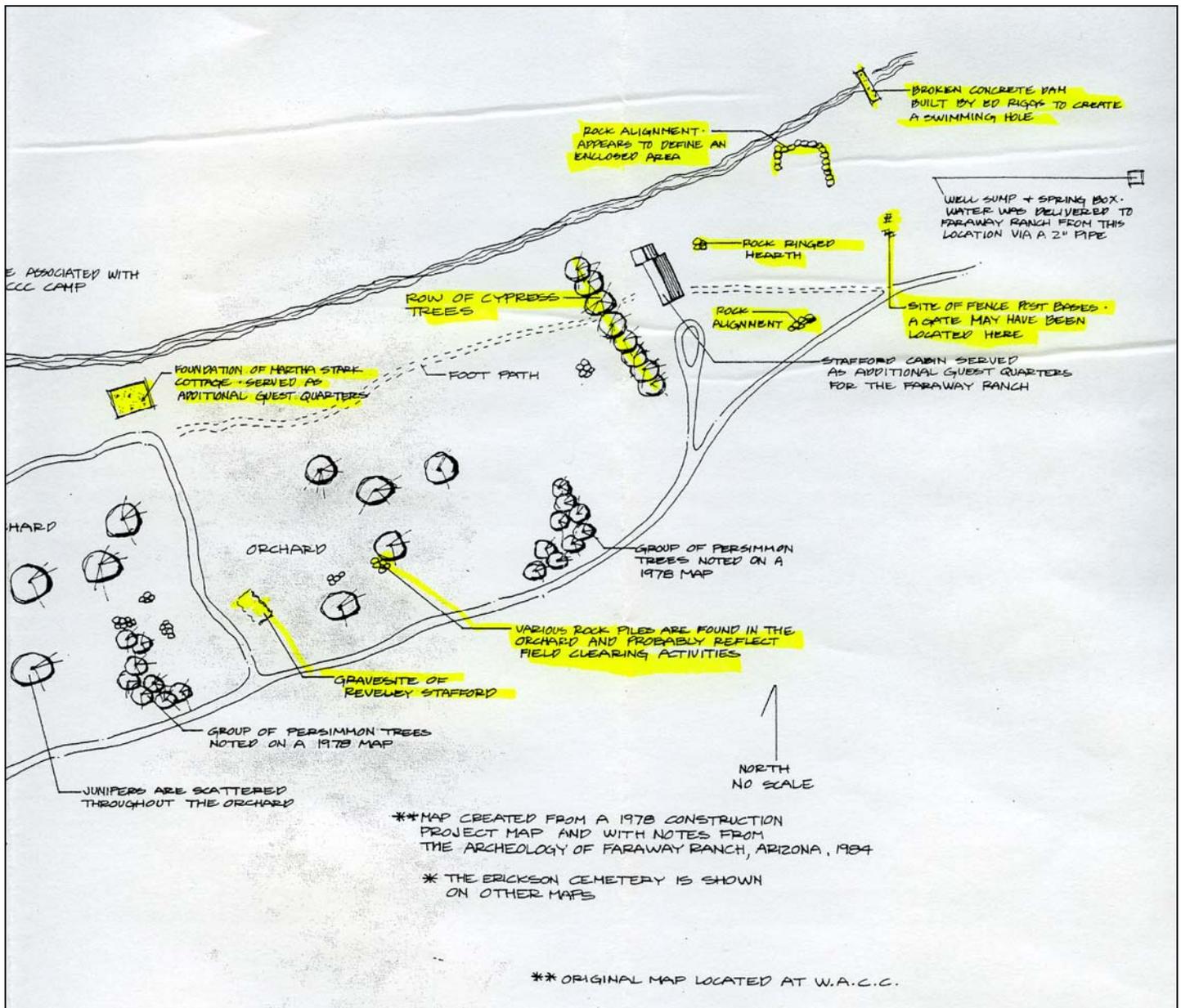
United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Amendment to the Faraway Ranch Historic District
Cochise County, AZ

Section Number Amendment Page 6

Faraway Ranch District, Site Plan 2 of 3. Source: Singer et al., 1997.



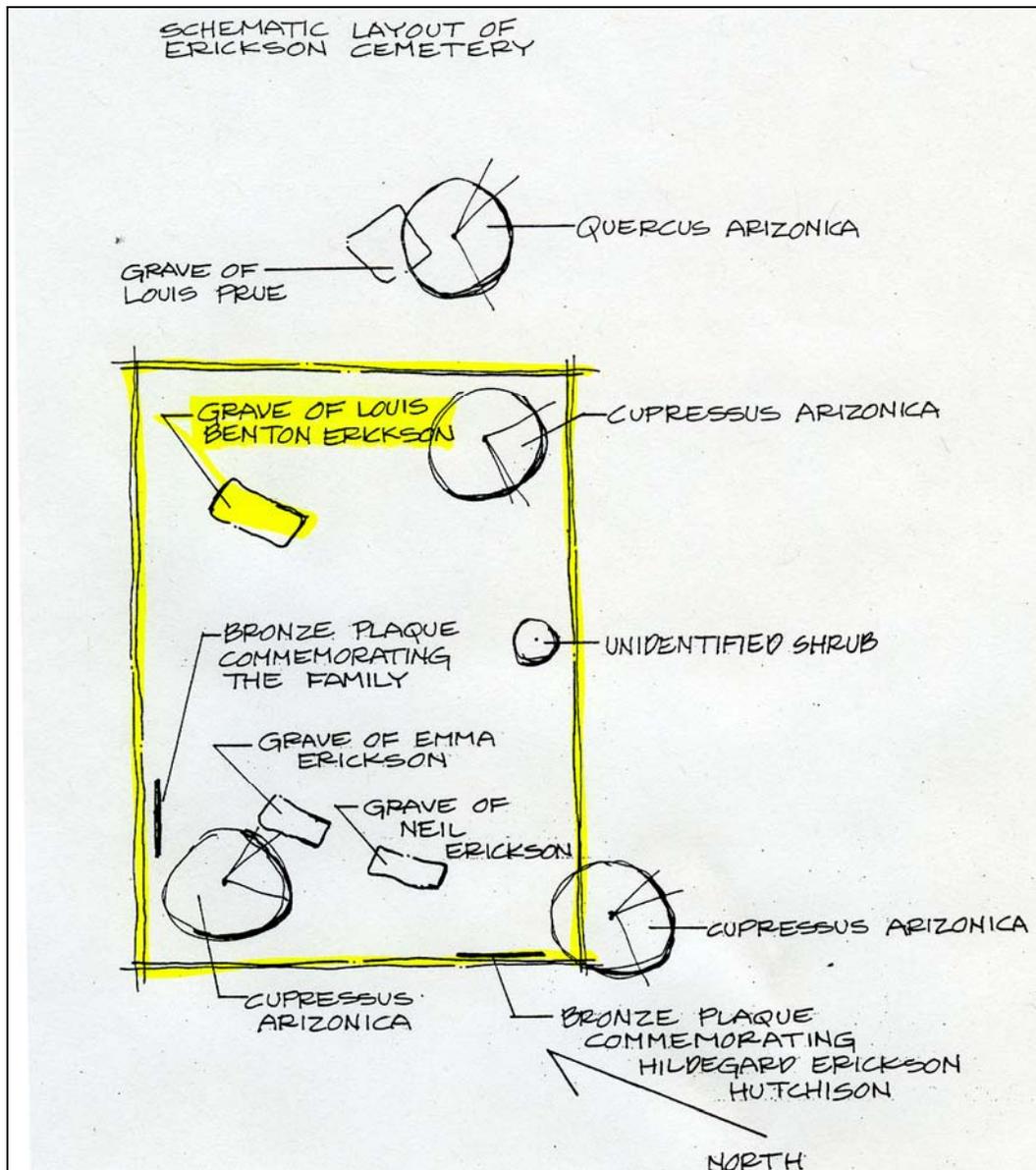
United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section Number Amendment Page 7

Amendment to the Faraway Ranch Historic District
Cochise County, AZ

Faraway Ranch District, Site Plan 3 of 3 (Cemetery). Source: Singer et al., 1997



United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

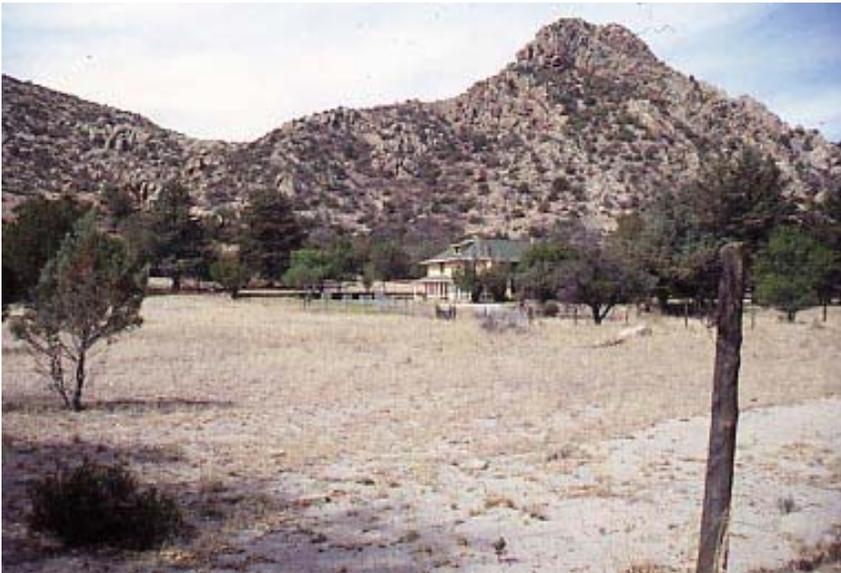
Amendment to the Faraway Ranch Historic District
Cochise County, AZ

Section Number Amendment Page 8

PHOTOGRAPHS

All photographs are of features within the Faraway Ranch Historic District, Cochise County, Arizona
All photograph originals (digital) are located at the National Park Service, Intermountain Region, Santa Fe Office.

Photograph 1: View across historic orchard area to Ranch house. 1993.



Photograph 2: Ranch house. 1993.



United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Amendment to the Faraway Ranch Historic District
Cochise County, AZ

Section Number Amendment Page 9

Photograph 3: Bonita Canyon. 1995. Stafford Cabin lower right, Ranch house upper left.



Photograph 4: Typical fence, gate and trail just west of Ranch house.



Fence and gate surrounding the ranch house

The reason for attributing the above features to the 1885-1886 military camp at Bonita Canyon is based both on the age and on the type of the associated artifacts. Collected artifacts include an early style (1854-1884) general service, military coat button (F25), a .56-52 Spencer rimfire cartridge case (F25), a military trouser buckle (F25), a complete brown glass beer bottle manufactured by Wisconsin Glass Co., Milwaukee, 1881-1885 (F28), an embossed tin beer bottle cap (F28), and a brass tent rope slip, size No. 1 (F92). This assemblage, in conjunction with other observed glass, metal, and hole-in-top tin can fragments, can be compared most closely to the Fort Bowie military material culture collection (Herskovitz 1978). The absence of household domestic items (for example, ceramics, tools, other glassware, etc.) is noteworthy.

Finally, special attention should be brought to the Faraway Ranch trash dumps recorded in the survey area. While two major trash dumps occur (F20 and F89), many smaller trash dumps, piles, burns, pits, and scatters were also noted (see Table 2). On the surface, most of these appear to date to the mid- or late 20th century. Nonetheless, earlier trash is likely to be buried beneath at least some of these recorded features, and a small amount of early 20th century material was noted in F20. The absence of late 19th century trash dumps that can be attributed to the early Stafford or Erickson homesteads may be partly due to the common practice of disposal in privy holes, now buried.

A wealth of potential information regarding 20th century ranch life at Faraway is available in the form of these dumps. Preliminary observations suggest that inter- and intradump variation exists, both chronologically and functionally.

G. Recommendations

The CHIR 83A archeological survey succeeded in identifying and recording a total of 212 archeological loci in the lower Bonita Canyon. While of variable size and significance, many of these loci will require careful management planning.

Recommendations for the treatment of archeological resources in the lower Bonita Canyon are as follows:

1. Development of an Archeological Resource Management Plan for Lower Bonita Canyon. A concerted effort is needed to develop a resource management program specifically designed for archeological resources in the lower Bonita Canyon. As this area does, and will continue to, experience the most intensive use in the monument and also contains a unique set of archeological resources, it warrants special and specific attention. All concerned parties, including archeologists, historians, and the Chiricahua National Monument staff should be involved in the management plan for these resources. It can be developed as a separate document or as a major part of a revised version of the existing Cultural Resource Management Plan (NPS 1974).

The development of this framework for interpreting and managing both the prehistoric and historic/20th century archeological resources in lower Bonita Canyon, should precede any further collection and/or excavation of these remains. The course of future archeological research in the area can only be determined within the guidelines of such a management plan. In this regard, the remaining recommendations are subject to revision upon determination of the principle objectives and procedures outlined in an Archeological Resource Management Plan for lower Bonita Canyon.

2. Continued Archeological Survey in Lower Bonita Canyon. It is recommended that the archeological survey of lower Bonita Canyon be completed to include all territory between the monument entrance (mouth of Bonita Canyon) and the monument headquarters/campground area (beginning of lower Bonita Canyon) below 5,400 feet or 5,600 feet as terrain permits. The CHIR 83A survey covered approximately the western half of this area, creating an arbitrary eastern survey boundary. It is doubtful that either prehistoric or historic/20th century occupants of the lower Bonita Canyon observed such an artificial boundary. Historic documents, in fact, suggest otherwise. The Silver Spur Meadow area, for example, is known to have been intimately tied to activities of both the Stafford and Erickson/Riggs homesteads.

Complete survey of the canyon's naturally bounded area will facilitate better understanding of all periods of occupation, in addition to providing more complete data for management purposes.

3. Nomination of Prehistoric Archeological Resources to the National Register of Historic Places. The prehistoric archeological sites of lower Bonita Canyon constitute a valuable cultural resource. Prehistoric archeological research in this part of southeast Arizona has lagged behind other regions, and, consequently, little is known about the area. The research that has been done is restricted to a few sites in the major valley systems bordering the Chiricahua Mountains, particularly the Sulphur Spring Valley and San Simon Valley. Side canyons, such as Bonita Canyon, are virtually unexplored.

Prehistoric sites recorded in the present survey are small, but probably typical of use of such areas. Several different periods of occupation are represented in addition to several kinds of sites. This chronological range and functional variability impart a significance to the sites which exceeds the value of the individual site. The sites, therefore, should be nominated (along with other sites potentially located in the eastern half of lower Bonita Canyon) as a district. This nomination could be included as part of the current Faraway Ranch Historic District or overlap this district as a separate prehistoric district.

4. Expansion of the Faraway Ranch Historic District Boundaries. Of immediate concern is the inclusion of identified components of the 1885-1886 military camp at Bonita Canyon into the area of the Faraway Ranch Historic District. At present, the existing southern boundary of the district excludes major loci of this camp, including features 25, 28, and 95. It is recommended that the southern boundary be extended upslope on Erickson Ridge to an elevation of 5,400 feet or 5,600 feet to correspond with the northern boundary, and to provide a more natural enclosure for the archeological resources.

The current arbitrary western boundary of the Faraway Ranch Historic District also excludes major archeological loci in the Faraway

Meadow area and the mouth of Bonita Canyon. In particular, the western boundary appears to exclude a major portion of F20, an early to late 20th century large trash dump attributable to Faraway Ranch activities. Several other trash scatters and dumps along Bonita Creek are also excluded. Several prehistoric sites are also located outside of the present western boundary, including the largest and possibly the earliest known site in the canyon, CHIR 83A-3.

Ultimately, the determination of the appropriate boundaries for the Faraway Ranch Historic District will rely upon the manner in which prehistoric resources are nominated to the National Register of Historic Places (see Recommendation 3). Continued survey in the remainder of lower Bonita Canyon will also affect the determination of a meaningful eastern boundary.

5. In Situ Preservation of Archeological Resources. The most satisfactory manner in which to comply with National Park Service policy and preservation laws for the management of archeological resources is protection by means of avoidance of impact. In situ preservation, therefore, is the priority recommendation for management of the identified archeological resources. In many cases, much information can be gleaned from the archeological record through nondestructive recording procedures and archival research. These techniques are consistent with a policy of in situ preservation and are recommended if more data are required from the archeological resources in the lower Bonita Canyon.

6. Mitigation of Direct Adverse Impacts to Archeological Resources. Although avoidance of impact is the best policy, it is anticipated that some development will take place in areas containing archeological resources. It is also expected that interpretive themes may lead to the desire to investigate archeological resources in a "destructive" manner, such as subsurface testing and excavation. In either case, a plan for mitigation of adverse impacts will be required.

A mitigation plan should be framed within the guidelines of the overall Archeological Management Plan for the lower Bonita Canyon (see

Recommendation 1). The particular procedures necessitated will also depend, in part, upon the nature of the adverse impact and the specific archeological resources affected. Some resources, such as the modern hearths identified near the mouth of Bonita Canyon, will, undoubtedly, require little or no mitigation of impact because they have already been adequately recorded. Other resources, such as some isolated artifacts, can be collected, with appropriate documentation and curation, if it is necessary in order to avert unavoidable impacts. However, many of the historic/20th century features, and all of the prehistoric sites, will require a much more extensive mitigation plan, frequently involving subsurface investigations, inventorying, and subsequent data analysis.

The determination of the appropriate procedures for dealing with adverse impacts to archeological resources should be made during the development planning stages. Mitigation plans may be subject to comment and/or approval by the State Historic Preservation Officer and the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation.

7. Mitigation of Indirect Adverse Impacts to Archeological Resources. More subtle and difficult to document are indirect adverse impacts that will undoubtedly occur as development and visitor use intensify in the Faraway Ranch area. Many of the archeological resources are highly visible and subject to destruction or loss. Other resources are very fragile and will suffer significantly by increased activity in surrounding areas.

An example of indirect impact is the disappearance of an anvil that is known to have been associated with the work area identified as F37 in the Faraway Ranch. Similar disturbances and disappearances at this and other stockpile/work area features can be expected if this area is opened to self-guided tours.

A more dramatic possibility is the destruction through unauthorized collection of the limited remains of the 1885-1886 military camp. Late 19th century material culture in the Southwest is particularly coveted by amateur collectors and, therefore, inherently endangered by proximity to

development areas. It is recommended that major feature areas of the military camp be excavated, analyzed, and curated for their interpretive value and protection. Otherwise, steps will have to be taken to ensure that these resources are fully protected in situ from indirect, as well as direct, adverse impacts.

Careful consideration of indirect adverse impacts to all archeological foci will be needed in the planning of development projects and visitor use patterns.

8. Stabilization of Historic/20th Century Archeological Resources. A number of historic and 20th century isolated artifacts and features are rapidly deteriorating through the rusting of metal parts and rotting of wood. While these natural processes cannot be avoided in most cases (that is, in trash dumps), an assessment of the need to reconstruct, stabilize, and/or maintain other archeological resources is required. Examples range from a dilapidated farm wagon (IA-22) and rusting disc harrow (IA-20) to stockpiles of pipes and equipment/hardware (for example, F36).

In general, "cleanup" activities are not recommended. However, a systematic program addressing stabilization is recommended within the overall framework of an Archeological Resource Management Plan for Lower Bonita Canyon.

9. Monitoring of Ground Disturbance Projects. Although no surface indications of archeological resources were visible in some areas, all future subsurface excavating should be monitored by a professional archeologist. This is particularly true in areas around the Faraway Ranch and Stafford cabin. Repeated use of these areas has obscured the surface record and, undoubtedly, led to the formation of buried deposits.

GLOSSARY

Terms are defined in the context of cultural resource management and in particular, cultural landscape management in the national park system. National Park Service usage does not always follow standard dictionary definitions.

Adjacent lands

Lands that are significant to the physical, functional, or symbolic context of a cultural landscape, but are not owned by the National Park Service.

Analysis and evaluation

The study of a cultural landscape in terms of its individual landscape characteristics and associated features, and the determination of the landscape's integrity and significance based on a comparison of its site history and existing conditions.

Anthropology

The scientific study of the human condition, including cultural, biological, and physical adaptations over time and in various natural and social environments. Anthropology includes the specializations of archeology, cultural anthropology (including ethnography, ethnology, and applied anthropology), linguistics, and physical anthropology. An anthropologist is a scientist with advanced training in any of these subdisciplines. *See also* Archeology and Cultural anthropology.

Archeology

The scientific study, interpretation, and reconstruction of past human cultures from an anthropological perspective based on the investigation of the surviving physical evidence of human activity and the reconstruction of related past environments. Historic archeology uses historic documents as additional sources of information. An archeologist is a scientist professionally trained to conduct such studies.

Archeological resource

Any material remains or physical evidence of past human life or activities that are of archeological interest, including the record of the effects of human activities on the environment. They are capable of revealing scientific or humanistic information through archeological research.

Architectural history

The study of architecture through written records and the examination of structures in order to determine their relationship to preceding, contemporary, and subsequent architecture and events. An architectural historian is a historian with advanced training in this specialty.

Archival collection

An accumulation of manuscripts, archival documents, or papers having a shared origin or provenance, or having been assembled around a common topic, format of record, or association (such as, presidential autographs). The term also refers to the total archival and manuscript holdings of a park.

Archives

The noncurrent records of an organization or institution preserved for their historic value. Official records of the National Park Service are managed according to the *Records Management Guideline, NPS-19* and National Archives and Records Administration standards and are outside the scope of this guideline. The term, archives, is often used to refer to the repository where archives and other historic documents are maintained. *See also* Historic document.

Archivist

A professional responsible for managing and providing access to archival and manuscript collections.

Association

The relationship between a historic event, activity, or person and a cultural landscape.

Biotic cultural resources

Plant and animal communities associated with human settlement and use, which may reflect social, functional, economic, ornamental, or traditional uses of the land. Within a cultural landscape, biotic cultural resources are recognized either as a system or as individual features that contribute to the significance of a landscape.

Building

An enclosed structure with walls and a roof, consciously created to serve some residential, industrial, commercial, agricultural, or other human use.

Buildings and structures

A type of landscape characteristic. The elements constructed primarily for sheltering any form of human activities are considered buildings. Elements constructed for functional purposes other than sheltering human activity are considered structures. Engineering systems are also structures, and mechanical engineering systems may be distinguished from structural engineering systems. Mechanical engineering systems conduct utilities within a landscape (power lines, hydrants, culverts). Structural engineering systems provide physical stabilization in the landscape (retaining walls, dikes, foundation). In certain instances the word “structure” is used generally to refer to buildings and structures as in the List of Classified Structures. *See also* Landscape characteristics.

Character area

An area defined by the physical qualities of a cultural landscape and the type and concentration of cultural resources.

Circulation

A type of landscape characteristic. The spaces, features, and applied material finishes that constitute the systems of movement in a landscape. Examples of features associated with circulation include paths, sidewalks, roads, and canals. *See also* Landscape characteristics.

Cluster arrangement

A type of landscape characteristic. The location and pattern of buildings and structures in the landscape and associated outdoor spaces. Examples of features associated with cluster arrangement include village centers, mining, agricultural, and residential complexes of buildings and structures and the associated spaces they define. *See also* Landscape characteristics.

Condition assessment

A method for describing the current conditions of a cultural landscape measured against an applicable standard or guideline, whereby condition is usually expressed as a rating of good, fair, or poor.

Constructed water features

A type of landscape characteristic. The built features and elements that use water for aesthetic or utilitarian functions in the landscape. Examples of features associated with constructed water features include fountains, canals, cascades, pools, and reservoirs. *See also* Landscape characteristics.

Cost estimates

Standardized estimates for the general cost of specific materials and labor required for particular projects.

Cultural anthropology

The scientific description and analysis of cultural systems, including systems of behavior (economic, religious, and social), beliefs (values, ideologies), and social arrangements. The field studies the lifeways of contemporary peoples but also deals with the recent past (ethnohistory)

and with humans in ecosystems. Cultural anthropologists are social scientists trained to conduct such research. Applied ethnographers specialize in project-related research, including program assessments and evaluations.

Cultural landscape

A geographic area, including both cultural and natural resources and the wildlife or domestic animals therein associated with a historic event, activity, or person, or that exhibits other cultural or aesthetic values. The four general kinds of cultural landscapes are ethnographic, historic designed, historic vernacular, and historic site.

Cultural Landscapes Inventory (CLI)

A computerized, evaluated inventory of all cultural landscapes for which the National Park Service has or plans to acquire any legal interest. The CLI includes a description of the location, historical development, landscape characteristics and associated features, and management of cultural landscapes in the national park system.

Cultural Landscape Report (CLR)

A report that serves as the primary guide to treatment and use of a cultural landscape, and that prescribes the treatment and management of the physical attributes and biotic systems of a landscape, and use when use contributes to historical significance.

Cultural practice

A pattern of behavior associated with a particular way of life. Cultural practices are often associated with particular ecosystems, the use of natural resources, and the use or production of sites, structures, objects, and landscape features. Traditional forms of house building, subsistence activities, religious, family, and community ceremonials, and expressive activities, such as musical performance, craft production, and folklore, are examples of cultural practices.

Cultural resource

A tangible entity or a cultural practice of a cultural system that is valued by or significantly representative of a culture or that contains significant information about a culture. Tangible cultural resources are categorized as districts, sites, buildings, structures, and objects for the National Register of Historic Places and as archeological resources, cultural landscapes, structures, museum objects, and ethnographic resources for National Park Service management purposes. *See also* Cultural system.

Cultural resource management

The range of activities aimed at understanding, preserving, and providing for the enjoyment of cultural resources. It includes research related to cultural resources, planning for actions affecting them, and stewardship of them in the context of overall park operations. It also includes support for the appreciation and perpetuation of related cultural practices.

Cultural resource specialist

A person professionally trained in one of the cultural resource fields. Included are anthropologists (applied cultural anthropologists, archeologists, ethnographers, and ethnohistorians), architectural historians, architectural conservators, archivists, curators, historians, historical architects, historical landscape architects, landscape historians, and object conservators.

Cultural system

A group's interrelated set of learned behavioral, knowledge, and belief patterns in addition to social, economic, spiritual, and political arrangements for adapting to particular natural and social settings. Associated technology and expressive elements such as folklore and performing and graphic arts are included. Popular synonyms include lifeways, customs, and traditions. Cultural systems are parts of ecosystems.

Cultural traditions

A type of landscape characteristic. The practices that have influenced the development of the landscape in terms of land use, patterns of land division, building forms, stylistic preferences, and the use of materials. Examples of features associated with cultural traditions include land use practices, buildings, patterns of land division, and use of vegetation. See *also* Landscape characteristics.

Culture

A system of behaviors (economic, religious, and social), beliefs (values, ideologies), and social arrangements.

Design

The combination of elements that create the form, plan, space, structure, and style of a cultural landscape.

Design intent

The creative objectives of a designer, architect, landscape architect, engineer, or artist that were applied to the development of a cultural landscape.

Documentation

Drawings, photographs, writings, and other media that depict cultural and natural resources.

Earthworks

Linear or geometric landscape structures built for military, industrial, agricultural, ceremonial, or aesthetic purposes. They include fortifications, water impoundment and control structures, early field boundary ditches and berms, burial mounds, grass garden ramps, and raised beds.

Ecosystem

Interrelated living entities, including humans and their physical environment.

Ethnic

A group or category of people who share or believe they share similar characteristics based on ancestry, language, or religion.

Ethnographic landscape

Areas containing a variety of natural and cultural resources that associated people define as heritage resources, including plant and animal communities, geographic features, and structures, each with their own special local names. *See also* Cultural landscape.

Ethnographic Landscape Study

A limited field survey to identify and describe the names, locations, distributions, and meanings of ethnographic landscape features. It can be combined with traditional use studies or conducted as part of other cultural landscape studies. It follows or may be combined with the ethnographic overview and assessment when gaps in the available database indicate the need for detailed data on park ethnographic interviewing.

Ethnographic resource

A site, structure, object, landscape, or natural resource feature assigned traditional legendary, religious, subsistence, or other significance in the cultural system of a group traditionally associated with it.

Ethnography

Part of the discipline of cultural anthropology concerned with the systematic description and analysis of cultural systems or lifeways, such as hunting, agriculture, fishing, other food procurement strategies, family life festivals and other religious celebrations. Ethnographic studies of contemporary people and cultures rely heavily on participant observation as well as

interviews, oral histories, and review of relevant documents. Applied ethnography uses ethnographic data and concepts to identify contemporary issues and design feasible solutions.

Ethnohistory

Systematic description (ethnography) and analysis (ethnology) of changes in cultural systems through time, using data from oral histories and documentary materials. Anthropologists and historians conduct these studies.

Ethnology

Part of the discipline of anthropology concerned with the systematic and comparative analysis of cultures.

Evaluation

Process by which the significance of a cultural landscape is judged and eligibility for National Register of Historic Places is determined.

Existing conditions

The present physical state of a cultural landscape.

Feature

A prominent or distinctive quality or characteristic of a cultural landscape. In a cultural landscape, individual features are grouped under broader categories of landscape characteristics. For example, such features as ravines, valleys, wetlands, and cliffs are grouped under the landscape characteristic, natural systems and features.

Feeling

A cultural landscape's expression of the aesthetic or historic sense of a particular period.

Field photography

Photography, other than large-format photography (usually 35 mm), intended for producing documentation.

Field records

Notes of measurements taken, field photographs, and other recorded information intended for producing documentation.

General Management Plan (GMP)

A planning document that sets forth the basic management philosophy for a park and provides strategies for addressing issues and identifying management objectives over a 5- to 10-year period. Two types of strategies are presented in the GMP: those required to properly manage the park's resources, and those required to provide for appropriate visitor use and interpretation of the resources. Based on these strategies, programs, actions, and support facilities necessary for efficient park operation and visitor use are identified.

Historian

Specialist with advanced training in the research, interpretation, and writing of history.

Historic American Buildings Survey (HABS)/**Historic American Engineering Record (HAER)**

Architectural and engineering documentation programs that produce a thorough archival record of buildings, engineering structures, and cultural landscapes significant in American history and the growth and development of the built environment.

Historic character

The sum of all visual aspects, features, materials, and spaces associated with a cultural landscape's history.

Historic designed landscape

A landscape significant as a design or work of art. Such a landscape was consciously designed and laid out either by a master gardener, landscape architect, architect, or horticulturist to a design principle, or by an owner

or other amateur according to a recognized style or tradition. Historic designed landscapes have a historical association with a significant person, trend or movement in landscape gardening or architecture, or a significant relationship to the theory or practice of landscape architecture. See *also* Cultural landscape.

Historic district

A geographically definable area, urban or rural, possessing a significant concentration, linkage, or continuity of sites, landscapes, structures, or objects, united by past events or aesthetically by plan or physical developments. A district may also be composed of individual elements separated geographically but linked by association or history.

Historic document

Any recorded information in any medium—paper, digital, magnetic tape, film, etc.—that has a direct, physical association with past human event, activity, observation, experience, or idea.

Historic fabric

See Material.

Historic landscape

A cultural landscape associated with events, persons, design styles, or ways of life that are significant in American history, landscape architecture, archeology, engineering, and culture. A landscape listed in or eligible for the National Register of Historic Places.

Historic Resource Study (HRS)

A study that provides a historical overview of a park and identifies and evaluates its cultural resources within historic contexts.

Historic property

(1) A district, site, structure, or landscape significant in American history, architecture, engineering, archeology, or culture. (2) An umbrella term for all entries in the National Register of Historic Places.

Historic scene

The overall appearance of all cultural resources and their surroundings as they were in the historic period. The cultural resources and their interrelationships that provide the context for understanding and interpreting the events, ideas, or persons associated with a park.

Historic site

The site of a significant event, prehistoric or historic occupation or activity, or structure or landscape (extant or vanished), where the site itself possesses historical, cultural, or archeological value apart from the value of any existing structure or landscape. *See also* Cultural landscape.

Historic Structure Report (HSR)

A report that serves as the primary guide to treatment and use of a historic structure and may also be used in managing a prehistoric structure.

Historic vernacular landscape

A landscape whose use, construction, or physical layout reflects endemic traditions, customs, beliefs, or values. The expression of cultural values, social behavior, and individual actions over time is manifested in physical features and materials and their interrelationships, including patterns of spatial organization, land use, circulation, vegetation, structures, and objects. The physical, biological, and cultural features of the landscape reflect the customs and everyday lives of people. *See also* Cultural landscape.

Historical archeologist

A scientist with advanced training in historical archeology and in the use of historical documents to reconstruct the past. *See also* Anthropology.

Historical archeology

Subdiscipline of archeology concerned with the remains left by literate societies (in contrast to prehistoric archeology, although the distinction is not always clear-cut). In the United States, historical archeology generally deals with the evidences of Euro-American societies and of aboriginal societies after major cultural disruption or material change from Euro-American contact.

Historical architect

A specialist in the science and art of architecture with specialized advanced training in the principles, theories, concepts, methods, and techniques of preserving prehistoric and historic structures.

Historical context

An organizing structure created for planning purposes that groups information about historic properties based on common themes, time periods, and geographical areas.

Historical integrity

(1) The authenticity of a cultural landscape's historic identity, evidenced by the survival of physical characteristics that existed during its historic or prehistoric period. (2) The extent to which a cultural landscape retains its historic appearance.

Historical landscape architect

Specialist in the science and art of landscape architecture with advanced training in the principles, theories, concepts, methods, and techniques of preserving cultural landscapes.

Historical significance

The meaning or value ascribed to a structure, landscape, object, or site based on the National Register criteria for evaluation. It normally stems from a combination of association and integrity.

History

Study of the past through written records, oral history, and material culture. Evidence from these is compared, judged for veracity, placed in chronological or topical sequence, and interpreted in light of preceding, contemporary, and subsequent events.

Identification

Process through which cultural resources are made known.

In-kind

In the same manner or with something equal in substance having a similar or identical effect.

Integrity

See Historical integrity.

Intensive survey

A systematic, detailed examination of an area designed to gather information about historic properties sufficient to evaluate them against predetermined criteria of significance within specific historic contexts.

Interpretation

Communication of the historic and cultural values of a cultural landscape to a visitor through different techniques. Interpretation is an important part of the park management process.

Inventory

A list of cultural resources, usually of a given type and in a given area.

Landscape characteristics

The tangible and intangible characteristics of a landscape that define and characterize the landscape and that, individually and collectively give a landscape character and aid in understanding its cultural value. The term is applied to either culturally derived and naturally occurring processes or to cultural and natural physical forms that have influenced the historical developments of a landscape or are the products of its development. Landscape characteristics include the following:

- Natural systems and features
- Spatial organization
- Land use
- Cultural traditions
- Cluster arrangement
- Circulation
- Topography
- Vegetation
- Buildings and structures
- Views and vistas
- Constructed water features
- Small-scale features
- Archeological sites

Landscape historian

A historian concentrating on the study of landscapes through written records and field work in order to determine their relationship to preceding, contemporary, and subsequent landscape events.

Land use

A type of landscape characteristic. The principal activities in the landscape that have formed, shaped, or organized the landscape as a result of human interaction. Examples of features associated with land use include agricultural fields, pastures, playing fields, and quarries. *See also* Landscape characteristics.

Large format photograph

Photograph taken with a 4x5, 5x7, or 8x10 negative and means to correct perspective distortion.

List of Classified Structures (LCS)

A computerized, evaluated inventory of all historic and prehistoric structures having historical, architectural, or engineering significance for which the National Park Service has or plans to acquire any legal interest. Included in the LCS are structures that individually meet the criteria of the National Register or are contributing elements of sites and districts that meet the Register criteria, and structures—moved, reconstructed, and commemorative structures, and structures achieving significance within the last 50 years—that are managed as cultural resources because of decisions made in the planning process.

Location

The place where a cultural landscape was constructed or the place where the historic event(s) occurred.

Management zone

An area of a cultural landscape with specific objectives for treatment based on the integrity and significance of the property.

Manuscript collection

A group of textual, electronic, sound, or visual documents assembled most commonly for its historical or literary value.

Material

The physical elements that were combined or deposited to form a cultural landscape. Historic material or historic fabric is that from a historically significant period, as opposed to material used to maintain or restore a cultural landscape following its historic period(s).

Measured drawings

Drawings depicting existing conditions or other relevant features of historic structures, landscapes, or objects. Measured drawings are usually produced in ink on archival-quality material, such as polyester film.

Narrative guidelines (treatment)

Written recommendations for a preservation strategy and actions for treatment of a cultural landscape, including preservation, rehabilitation, restoration, and reconstruction.

National Historic Landmark

A district, site, building, structure, or object of national historical significance, designated by the Secretary of the Interior under authority of the Historic Sites Act of 1935 and entered in the National Register of Historic Places.

National Register of Historic Places

The comprehensive list of districts, sites, buildings, structures, and objects of national, regional, state, and local significance in American history, architecture, archeology, engineering, and culture kept by the National Park Service under authority of the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966.

Native American

Pertaining to American Indian tribes or groups, Eskimos and Aleuts, and Native Hawaiians, Samoans, Chamorros, and Carolinians of the Pacific Islands. Groups recognized by the federal and state governments and named groups with long-term social and political identities who are defined by themselves and others as Indian are included.

Natural systems and features

A type of landscape characteristic. The natural aspects that have influenced the development and physical form of the landscape. The following may be included:

- geomorphology: the large-scale patterns of land forms
- geology: the surficial characteristics of the earth
- hydrology: the system of surface and subsurface water
- ecology: the interrelationship among living organisms and their environment
- climate: temperature, wind velocity, and precipitation
- native vegetation: indigenous plant communities and indigenous aggregate and individual plant features

Examples of features associated with natural systems and features include ravines, valleys, watersheds, and wetlands. *See also* Landscape characteristics.

Period illustration

A historic document that graphically depicts the appearance of a cultural landscape, or individual features, at a certain period through different mediums, such as line drawings, watercolors, and engravings or woodcuts.

Period of significance

The span of time for which a cultural landscape attains historical significance and for which meets National Register criteria.

Period plan

A to-scale drawing depicting a cultural landscape and the landscape characteristics and associated features present during a definable historic period.

Prehistory

The course of events in the period before recorded history.

Preservation

The act or process of applying measures to sustain the existing form, integrity, and material of a cultural landscape. Work may include preliminary measures to protect and stabilize the landscape, but generally focuses on the ongoing preservation maintenance and repair of historic materials and features rather than extensive replacement and new work. For historic structures, exterior additions are not within the scope of this treatment; however, the limited and sensitive upgrading of mechanical, electrical, and plumbing systems and other code-required work to make properties functional is appropriate within a preservation project.

Preservation maintenance

Action to mitigate wear and deterioration of a cultural landscape without altering its historic character by protecting its condition, repairing when its condition warrants with the least degree of intervention including limited replacement in-kind, replacing an entire feature in-kind when the level of deterioration or damage of materials precludes repair, and stabilization to protect damaged materials or features from additional damage. For archeological sites it includes work to moderate, prevent, or arrest erosion.

Property type

A grouping of individual properties based on a set of shared physical or associative characteristics.

Protection

Action to safeguard a cultural landscape by defending or guarding it from further deterioration, loss, or attack or shielding it from danger or injury. In the case of structures and landscapes, such action is generally of a temporary nature and anticipates future preservation treatment. In the case of archeological sites, the protective measure may be temporary or

permanent. Protection in its broadest sense also includes long-term efforts to deter or prevent vandalism, theft, arson, and other criminal acts against cultural resources.

Reconnaissance study

A synthesis of cultural resource information describing the kinds of cultural resources in a study area and summarizing their significance. Sometimes called a cultural resource overview, it may include limited field investigations.

Reconstruction

(1) The act or process of depicting, by means of new work, the form, features, and detailing of a nonsurviving cultural landscape, or any part thereof, for the purpose of replicating its appearance at a specific time and in its historic location. (2) The resulting cultural landscape, or part thereof.

Record of treatment

A compilation of information documenting actual treatment, including accounting data, photographs, sketches, and narratives outlining the course of work, conditions encountered, and materials used.

Records

Refers to all information fixed in a tangible form. Used by the National Archives and Records Administration to refer to official records (q.v.).

Rehabilitation

The act or process of making possible an efficient compatible use for a cultural landscape through repair, alterations, and additions while preserving those portions or features that convey its historical, cultural and architectural values.

Repair

Action to correct deteriorated, damaged, or faulty materials or features of a cultural landscape.

Repeat photography

The act of photographing a cultural landscape or landscape feature in the same location and view as a historical photograph in order to document changes over a given period.

Replacement in-kind

See In-kind.

Restoration

(1) The act or process of accurately depicting the form, features, and character of a cultural landscape as it appeared at a particular period by means of the removal of features from other periods in its history and reconstruction of missing features from the restoration period. (2) The resulting cultural landscape.

Sample survey

Survey of a representative sample of lands within a given area in order to generate or test predictions about the types and distributions of cultural resources in the entire area.

Schematic drawings

Drawings that graphically illustrate a cultural landscape and the location of landscape characteristics and associated features. They depict more detailed information than simple sketches and diagrams, but do not include precise dimensions.

Section 106, or “106”

Section 106 of the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966, which requires federal agencies to take into account the effects of their proposed undertakings on properties included or eligible for inclusion in the National Register of Historic Places, and give the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation a reasonable opportunity to comment on the proposed undertakings.

Setting

The physical environment of a cultural landscape or the character of the place in which a property played its historical role.

Significance

See Historical significance.

Site Development Plan (SDP)

A planning document that amplifies development decisions made in the General Management Plan (GMP) for a given developed area or unit of a park. The SDP is the intermediate step between a GMP and comprehensive design drawing.

Site research

A review of historical information related to a cultural landscape used to develop a strategy for documenting existing conditions.

Site survey

Documentation of the existing conditions, including the landscape characteristics and associated features, of a cultural landscape ranging from general reconnaissance surveys to detailed condition assessments.

Sketch plan

A plan, generally not to exact scale although often drawn from measurements, in which the landscape characteristics and associated features of a cultural landscape are shown in proper relation and proportion to one another.

Small-scale features

A type of landscape characteristic. The elements providing detail and diversity for both functional needs and aesthetic concerns in the landscape. Examples of features associated with small-scale features include fences, benches, monuments, signs, and road markers. *See also* Landscape characteristics.

Spatial organization

A type of landscape characteristic. The three-dimensional organization of physical forms and visual associations in the landscape, including the articulation of ground, vertical, and overhead planes that define and create spaces. Examples of features associated with spatial organization include circulation systems, views and vistas, divisions of property, and topography. *See also* Landscape characteristics.

Stabilization

See Preservation maintenance.

State Historic Preservation Officer (SHPO)

An official within each state appointed by the governor to administer the state historic preservation program and carry out certain responsibilities relating to federal undertakings within the state.

Statement of significance

An explanation of how a cultural landscape, or part of a cultural landscape, meets the National Register criteria, drawing on facts about the history and the historic trends—local, state, national—that the property reflects.

Structure

A constructed work, usually immovable by nature or design, consciously created to serve some human activity. Examples are buildings of various kinds, monuments, dams, roads, railroad tracks, canals, millraces, bridges, tunnels, locomotives, nautical vessels, stockades, forts and associated earthworks, Indian mounds, ruins, fences, and outdoor sculpture. In the National Register program, “structure” is limited to functional constructions other than buildings.

Subsistence

The traditional use of natural plants and wild animals for personal or family consumption, for the making and selling of handicraft articles out of the nonedible by-products of fish and wildlife resources taken for personal or family use or consumption, and for customary trade. In Alaskan and Pacific parks, subsistence is the significant economic and cultural dependence on the harvest of wild natural resources by local rural residents through traditional hunting, fishing, and gathering activities. The legislation for some parks defines what constitutes subsistence there.

Theme

A trend or pattern in history or prehistory relating to a particular aspect of cultural development, such as dairy farming or silver mining.

Topography

A type of landscape characteristic. The three-dimensional configuration of the landscape surface characterized by features (such as slope and articulation,) and orientation (such as elevation and solar aspect). Examples of features associated with topography include earthworks, drainage ditches, knolls, and terraces. *See also* Landscape characteristics.

Traditional

Pertains to recognizable but not necessarily identical cultural patterns transmitted by a group across at least two successive generations. Also applies to sites, structures, objects, landscapes, and natural resources associated with those patterns. Popular synonyms include ancestral and customary.

Traditional cultural property

A property associated with cultural practices or beliefs of a living community that are rooted in that community's history or are important in maintaining its cultural identity. Traditional cultural properties are ethnographic resources eligible for listing in the National Register.

Traditional resource use

Subsistence or other consumptive use, or ceremonial use, of natural resources. Ceremonial uses, involving particular places and plant and animal materials, may be private and individualized or restricted to designated groups. Use can be on-site and visible, inferred from effects, or off-site and referenced in traditional narratives. Traditional ceremonial use may also involve sites, structures, and objects.

Treatment plan

A plan that graphically depicts a preservation strategy and actions for treatment of a cultural landscape including preservation, rehabilitation, restoration, and reconstruction.

Undertaking

As referred to in Section 106 of the National Historic Preservation Act, any federal, federally assisted, federally licensed, or federally sanctioned project, activity, or program that can result in changes in the character or use of historic properties. Undertakings include new and continuing projects, programs, and activities that are directly undertaken by federal agencies, supported in whole or in part, directly or indirectly, by federal agencies, carried out pursuant to a federal lease, permit, license, approval, or other form of permission, or proposed by a federal agency for congressional authorization or appropriation. Undertakings may or may not be site-specific. (See 36 CFR 800.2[o] and Section 301[7] of the National Historic Preservation Act.)

Vegetation

A type of landscape characteristic. The individual and aggregate plant features of deciduous and evergreen trees, shrubs, vines, ground covers and herbaceous plants, and plant communities, whether indigenous or introduced. Examples of features associated with vegetation include specimen trees, allees, woodlots, orchards, and perennial gardens. See *also* Landscape characteristics.

Views and vistas

A type of landscape characteristic. The prospect created by a range of vision in the cultural landscape, conferred by the composition of other landscape characteristics. Views are the expansive or panoramic prospect of a broad range of vision, which may be naturally occurring or deliberately contrived. Vistas are the controlled prospect of a discrete, linear range of vision, which is deliberately contrived. *See also* Landscape characteristics

Workmanship

(1) The physical evidence of the crafts of a particular culture or people. (2) The techniques and skills necessary to execute or construct a particular detail or feature.

